
$3,846 / \mathrm{A}$

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2015

SEA-SIDE BOOK.

Oh, what an endlesse work have I in hand
To count the Sea's abuudant progeny'
Whose fruitfulle seede farre passeth those in lava
And also those trbich wonne in the azure sky.
For much more eath to tell the starres on hy,
Albe they condess seem in estimation $n$,
Then to recount the Sea's posterity
So fertile be the flouds in generation,
So buge their numbers and so numberless their mation."

## 87968

THE

## SEA-SIDE BOOK;

HEING

## AN INTRODUCTION TO

THE NATURAL HISTORY OF THE BRITISII COASTS.

H Y

IT. H. HARVEY, M.D., M.R.I.A.,<br>ЕЕEEEF. OF TEE ERREARIUM OF TEE ONIVERSITY OF DUBLIN, ANH MFOEESSOR OF BOTANY TO TLE ROYAL DUELIN BOCIETY,


$\therefore \overline{\mathrm{E}} \overline{\mathrm{EDIT}} \mathrm{C} 1 \mathrm{O}: 1$.
J. ONJON:

JoIf
M Jerrri. Khis.

TU
. OHN TODHUNTER, JUN.,
OF DUBLIN,

BY
his affectionate uncle,
TIIE AUTIIOR.

## LLS'I OF ILLUETRATIONS.

Lusdos Bridge" Rock at Torquay On 'litle l'itge
Oratore of S. Piray in the Sands ..... 1
shrive asd Prawy Catchers ..... $\because 1$
DENLIN SisNDPIPERS ..... 23
Egg of Shark ..... 31
Becciscm undatcm and Nest ..... 32
Pcrpera Lapillus and EgGS ..... 33
Natica MuNilifera ..... 33
Flestra foliacea ..... 44
Alctusicj digitatoy ..... 47
Tub-abegy Roces asid Headland, wite Berry-heay in tie distance ..... 52
Root op Lajisiaria ..... 53
CLva Crispa ..... 60
Codics tomentosem ..... 60
Bryopels plcyozat ..... 61
Cladophora hetceivisie ..... 62
Lichisa pygyea and Confinis ..... 68
Padisa patosia ..... $\uparrow$
GRIPPITHEIA CORALLINA ..... 72
POLYEIPEOSI.玉 PABASITICA. ..... 「3
Coralliya ofpicisalis ..... 76
Activia RELLIS ..... 78
ACTINLP, OR SEA AJRMONES ..... 79
EgG op Spoige ..... 83
COETSE PCSILLA AYD MAGSIPIED PORTION ..... 87
Sretclaria piliccla and magsified pormon ..... 89
PLCyCLARIA CRISTATA AND MAGNified VESICLE ..... 90
Caryophyllea Smithil ..... 93
Lccresaria acriccla ..... 94
Varioç Specips op LEPRALIE, MaGNIFIED ..... 96
Aprovidge gp Cellelaria ..... 97
BraETLLCB ..... 99
Shell fergal Lycta, e. $P$. ..... 103
PHolas ras Hida ..... 104
I.IMEET'H 'TOSGIE ..... 107
ASCCLA C\&futata ..... 108
CHITUS Marcivates asif patcicllarib ..... 109
Vasea ratireldata ..... 11:
 ..... 116
Naturalist'g I)rfidge ..... Page 117
Dicag ..... 119
Nullifores. ..... 121
Planaria vittata ..... 123
Serpula ..... 128
Pentacrinus Europeur ..... 134
Pedicellaride ..... 144
Thyone papillosa ..... 149
Virgulairia mirabilis ..... 152
Zoea of the Crab ..... 165
Iceberg, with Seascape ..... 168
Isthmia obliquata. ..... 171
Licmophora thabellata ..... 172
Lagenes ..... 180
Rotalia beccarii and Polistontlla citispa ..... 181
Beroe ..... 189
Velella ..... 191
Medus. Buds in varrous stages ..... 195
Young of Medus farming ..... 197
Salpa runcinata, in its pbee and associated states ..... 198
Sea Birds ..... 203
Horned Poppy ..... 205
SALicornia herbacea ..... 208
Glaux maritima ..... 209
Storm Petrel ..... 231
Pentelasmis anatipera. ..... 232
Yousg Cirrhipode, magnified ..... 234
Limnoria terebrans ..... 237
Chelura terebrans ..... 237
Marine Grapes ..... 239

For a more detailed History of the Subjects comprised in this Volume the Reader is referred to the following Works:-
Mr. Yarmellis History of Britizh Birds, and his History of British Fickes.Profissor Belis History of Britibh Cmestaccu.-Professor Edward Forbes History of British Starfishes, de.-Professon E. Forbes axd Mb. Hanlef's British. Mollusca.-Dr.Johnston's History of Britidh Zoohhytrs. ant his History of British Sponges, dec.-Messrs. Alder and Hancock's Nudibranchate Mollusca. - Professor Harfey's Phycologia Britanica, or his Mamual of British, Marine Alge.-Professor Ansted's Geology.-Professor Rymer Jones' Gencral Outline of the Amimal. Kingdom, cend the First Folume of his Notural History of Animals.-Sir Joun G. Dalible's Rare and Remarkabre Animals of Scolland.


ORATORI OF ST. PIRAN IN TAE SANES
See page 10.

## CHAPTER I.

## INTRODUCTORY.

It is scarcely more than a century since the several sciences to which we apply the general name of Natural History, began to rouse themselves from a sleep into which they had fallen nearly two thousand years before. The middle ages of Natural History are peculiarly the dark ages, and the darkness was dense as it was long. Throughout this long period observers were scarce ; theoriscrs and commentators, critics of subjects which they could not comprehend, were numerous; and the body of naturalists occupied themselves in specious dreams. Here and there, like the flashes which chcer the darkness of the polar winter, noble minds rose above their
fellows to declare the truths which they had observed or discovered ; but such lights were rare, and soon put aside-they could not be extinguished-by the race over which a busy dulness reigned supreme.

The writers of the middle ages had built up in their own minds a perfect system, as it was supposed; and this they imagined to be the system of the universe. Instead, therefore, of seeking out, by patient observation, the facts of Nature, and reasoning upon them, they employed themselves in cutting down to their own notions of propriety every fact which seemed to contradict what the schoolmen considered a law of Nature. A glaring instance of such prejudiced explanation is found in the theories gravely put forward by learned men to explain the existence of organic fossils. Marine petrifactionsfishes, shells, corals-were found imbedded in rocks, or in the soil, in places far removed from the existing sea, and at a considerable height above its level,--in the upland country, and even on the tops of mountains. The wise men of those days (so late as the year 1680) explained the phenomena by supposing a " plastic power" in Nature, which was exerted in moulding the living rock into mimic representations of animals and plants, for no better purpose, seemingly, than to puzzle and amuse the vulgar. This was cutting the knot of difficulty after a strange fashion. It was contrary to their theory to believe that the sea had ever occupied the places in which the marine productions were found. If it had not, how could these have got there? There was no reply but the resolute denial that the fossils were really the relics of marine creatures ; and this, in spite of the evidence of
their senses, or the deductions of sound reason, these pseudo-philosophers unblushingly asserted. It was thus that the facts of Nature were habitually twisted to suit the requirings of a preconceived theory; and thus laborious lives were spent to no other purpose than in heaping up a mass of unreadable nonsense in our libraries.

The enunciation of the inductive philosophy was the first great blow to the fame of these writers. The perfect system of the universe was found to be no longer tenable ; it fell almost at the first onsct, and with it fell the charm which had embalmed every opinion handed down from classic times. The Book of Nature began to be studied with ardour, and in a new and unfettered spirit. No longer clogged with theories, naturalists found that, so far from its having been cxhausted by the labours of their predecessors, Natural History was full, to overflowing, of novel interest. Facts were no longer tried by traditional authority; but tradition was subjected to the close inquisition of newly-observed facts. In every country observers were at work ; and, instead of the somnambulism of the preceding ages, naturalists, like men newly'risen, went forth in their morning strength and ardour to the labour of the day. The fair sun of scicnce was already above the horizon, and it was their privilege to drink in his earliest beams.

So long as Aatural History was encumbered with its pseudo-classical incubus its votaries were few in number. The more it grew into a scicnce founded on observation, the more it attracted popular atteution. The writings of Lisyeves, cornposed in a claar and elegant
style, and offering a systematic arrangement such as all could readily understand, contributed more than those of any other naturalist to the spread of a taste for his favourite science. He was eminently a popular writer, and, no matter what criticism may now be passed on his system, it must be admitted that to it is greatly owing the rapidity with which the natural sciences advanced in public favour in the early part of last century. Had his followers possessed a tithe of his comprehensive and singularly-penetrating mind, they would have saved his memory from many an undeserved reproach. No man ever had a truer eye for a natural group, or was more deeply impressed with the value of a natural system. He has indccd left us, in his Genera, cspecially of Insects and Shells, grand outlines of such a system, sketched by a master's hand. But he felt that the time for crecting the temple of Nature had not come, and that his own province lay in preparing matcrials for the building, and to this task he devoted the chief energies of his mind.

We of the present generation are, perhaps, too apt to think that sufficient matcrials have already been amassed, and to set ourselves-often with but a very superficial knowledge of even a single dcpartment of a single sci-ence-to work out a system which shall embrace a much wider field, perhaps one that shall attempt to be a System of Nature. Hcnce the numerous systems, all called " natural," which have been proposed, both in Zoology and Botany, within the last fifty years. Hence, too, the still stranger systems and anti-systems which the history of Geology exhibits, wherc the same fact
is often adduced by different writers as the most conrincing proof in favour of directly opposite vicws of the history of the world. These discrepancies arc sufficient to prove to any unprejudiced mind that the requisitc materials for constructing a pierfectly natural system are not yet accumulatcd, and that in cvery department of Natural History patient observers are still required, who will be contented to store up facts, and to work out such parts of a general system as they find to be within their legitimate reach, abstaining from all gencral vicws that are not warranted by the amount, eithcr of their own knowledge, or of that of the scicntific world in general. Bold minds will now and then run a-head of absolute discoreries, and by lucky anticipation will sometimes point in the right direction. Dccply informed and comprehensive intcllects will discover glimpses through the haze, like the looming of distant land, where common observers can see no indications of a solution, and their " guesses at truth," being built partly on real induction, partly on skilfully-applicd analogies, often open up to us correct vicws of the order of Nature which subsequent discoveries only confirm and strengthen. Such minds will cyer be cautious in advancing theories: but how many hasty observers, admiring the brilliant results attained by the skilful "guesser," ignorant of the liabilities to crror, and thercfore despising caution, rush forward on thcir course, and propose to the world their fanciful schemes as important discoverics. In the republic of science therc is no longer a recognized head. Each panter after fame may set up a system of his own. There is no controlling power but the slow-working
verdiet of the general voice. That, indeed, operates surely and calmly, like the inexorable laws of Nature, and eonsigns each bubble theory, in due time, to merited forgetfulness : but this operation may be a long one, and many a theoriser, for the false excitement of temporary notoriety, will risk the possession of enduring fame.

The present age has produced many of these pseudonaturalists, though not so many as that immediately preceding it. The spirit is not extinct: and therefore it is that I would caution my younger fellow-students, for whom these pages are written, against allowing their imaginations to be carried away by specious theories, or any theories which do not proceed from a deep study of Nature. Mueh more would I caution them against building systems of their own. Their place clearly is, to learn and not to teach, and until they have brought together a vcry considerable amount of observations they can scarcely have an adequate conception of what a system should be. In heaping together these observations, they will find real pleasure, and will become, as they proceed, more and more sensible of the capacity of mind and knowledge which is required in him who shall venture to sketch out a "Systema N'aturce." Let no man boast, like the irreverent monument to Buffon, of having " a mind equal to the majesty of Nature ;"-and let none of us act as if we laid claim to such a mind. The portion of the created universe with which the naturalist occupies himself is indeed small, if we compare our world with the stellar system, and estimate its value by the line and the plummet; but, the more we become conversant with its heights and depths, the more
shall we find that size and weight ought to have no place in our estimation of the great or the little in Nature: for they appear to have no place in the mind of the Anthor of Nature. The same skill and care are employed in the formation and adaptation of the minutest animal or plant as in that of the largest ; and the same law that governs the formation of a rain-drop, influences not merely that of our own world, but extends throughout the immeasurable regions of space. In Nature everything displays the same evidence of greatness of design, sufficient, when duly appreciated, to fill the largest intellect to overflowing, and to make it sensible that so far from having a capacity "equal to the majesty" of what it contemplates, its utmost stretchings are insufficient to comprehend the fulness of a single natural law.

In contrast to the inventors of fanciful systems, how gladly do we turn to such a writer as Gilbert White, the well-known author of "The Natural History of Selborne." Within the bounds of a single country parish he found ample materials for one of the most delightful and instructive books of Natural History ever written. It does not require to be located in a peculiarly favoured district to discover sufficient to arrest the attention of the observant naturalist, or even to add something to the general stock of knowledge. The naturalist is more independent of circumstances than most men. Give him fields and hedges, the barren moor, or the quarry, from each and all he will collect a store of useful and entertaining facts. No part of the country is so absolutely barren that it will not afford employment to the
cultivator of some department of Natural History : and employment of that nature that will keep his mind pleasantly and profitably occupied, in the midst of the most complete retirement. One therefore wonders that a taste for Natural History is not the universal accompaniment of a country life.

But if country life naturally lead us to contemplate the objects of creation with which we are there surrounded, how much more does a residence, and especially an occasional residence, on the sea-coast attract us into the field of observation. The numerous marine watering-places, which are thronged in the summer and autumn months, ought to be so many schools for naturalists. Placed on all our coasts, they offer the greatest variety of aspect and climate that the limited shores of the British Islands can supply. The sheltered baythe open strand-the bold rocky barrier against which breakers constantly roll-each has its peculiar animal and vegetable inhabitant ; and each variety of shore is more or less perfectly represented in one or other of our watering-places. By visiting different parts, therefore, of the coast in succession, year by year, we may investigate to the greatest advantage the productions of the sea. These are never exhausted : and once that an interest in the pursuit is awakened, it never flags. There is no need to import the winter resources of cities-balls, parties, and theatrical representations - to the wateringplace. Half the year ought to suffice for these amusements. Let the summer and the sea-side preserve their native pleasures undisturbed. There is so much to be enjoyed on the sea-shore when the mind is once opened
to the pleasure afforded by the study of Natural History, that no other stimulus is wanted to keep the interest of the risitor constantly awake. Instead of finding his time hang hearily, he will often wonder how rapidly the long summer-day has flown by, while he has been occupied with some investigation in the midst of which darkness orertakes him. When visiting the sea, to seek relasation from business, it is astonishing with what zest a person will enter on the pursuit of Natural History, and how invigorating and refreshing he will find it. After a short time, the mind of an habitually busy man finds no relief in complete idlencss. He must occupy himself in some manner. He is removed from his ordinary business - perhaps, forbidden by a physician from receiring letters that require thought ; his mind is too active to rest unemployed, and there is nothing in the neighbourhood to rouse him. If on the sea-shore, and happily possessing a turn for Natural History, he is at once supplied with occupation of the most healthful character. His pursuits lead him to take exercise of body, and, without fatiguing the mind, give it that pleasurable excitement which rapidly restores its tone when suffering from having been over-wrought. It matters little to which of the Natural History sciences he devotes his attention, or whether each in turn engages it. Probably, a valetudinarian will find most relief in variety. He can indulge a taste for Geology either in investigating the scetions of strata which the hcadlands of the coast often admirably exhibit, or in watching the thousand evidences of forces in operation which are gradually changing the level of our
prescnt seas, and which explain to us the greatcr operations of a former era, or show us how, in slowly accumulating periods, changes as great arc in preparation even now. The formation of beds of the remains of recent testacea, crustacca, and fishes ; the gradual induration of conglomerates under the sca ; and the drifting of sands by the wind, may all be obscrved in different parts of our coast, and in some to a very rcmarkable degree. The changes effccted by wind-blown sands have very materially altered the features of screral parts of the British coasts, converting tracts of fcrtile land into deserts as sterile as those of Africa. Lyell montions a district in the north of Cornwall, once cultivated and inhabitcd, where the drifted sands now form hills composed of minute fragments of sea-shells, scrcral hundred fect above the levcl of the sea. Here the sand may in several places be found undergoing a process of induration, and in some parts the change is so far advanced that blocks are uscd as building-stone; and thus the geologist can trace the gradual formation of a sandstone-rock. But the interest of this locality is not confined to the geologist. The archæologist will visit it as the residence of one of the early missionaries, by whose labours Christianity was introduced into this remote part of Britain, and wherc, on the overthrow of so many British churches by the subsequent incursions of an unchristian horde, the light of truth continued to shine till the commencement of a happicr era. Here, toward the close of the fourth century, St. Piran, " born of noblc parcuts, in the county of Ossory, in Ircland, A.D. 352 , and converted to the Christian faith in $38 \%$,
having been ordained bishop at Rome, fixed his abode awong a simple people, and passed a long and exemplary life in instructing them. Nor did he confine himself to the functions of his sacred calling, but, we are told, he was equally zealous in instructing his parishioners in the useful arts, and especially in the working of metals. Hence, it is not without reason that " the Cornish miners renerate the name of Piranus as their tutelary saint and benefactor; and to this day the tinners of Cornwall keep his feast on the 5th of March, and hold a fair near his church in honour of St. Piranus." The church, long buried under the sands, has recently been exhumed, and the vignette at the head of this chapter represents its present state.* Another instance occurs on the coast of Suffolk, where, in the lapse of a century, the sands have spread over more than 1000 acres of land. On the coast of Sligo an equally destructive sand-inundation has taken place, and, though partially checked, is still in progress. This has already destroyed from seven to eight hundred acres of fertile land, burying in its course a considerable village. Strange to say, the village is not yet a " Deserted Village," though buried in the midst of a desert. Its inhabitants still cling to their wretched huts, only the roofs of which now rise above the sands, and these, with the entrances, are kept clear only by the constant labours of the inmates. It is a singular sight in walking over extensive sandy downs, where

[^0]seareely a blade is seen, to eome suddenly on a rude ehimney from whieh the peat-smoke rises, and to see a pig, followed by a troop of ragged children, rise up from under our fect. Mueh eare has been taken to induee the oceupants of these tenements, who subsist on fishing, to quit the ground, but hitherto unsueeessfully. They pay no rent for the burrows ; and are contented to aet as geologieal hour-glasses.

In exploring maritime scenes like this, the geologist, not to speak of the philanthropist, will find interesting objeets of researel. If he be a botanist, he will probably oeeupy himself also in devising plans for the detention of the sands, and their gradual fixation and conversion into eultivable soil. It is well known that many plants may be advantageously used as binders to loose sands. Of these, the Sand-reed (Ammophila arundinacea), whieh naturally grows on the sandy shores of Europe, is one of the best. Its roots penetrate to a eonsiderable depth, ramifying in all directions, and forming a complete system of rope-work whieh soon binds together the loosest sands: while its strong tall leaves proteet the surface of the soil from drought, and afford shelter to numerous small plants, whieh soon grow between the reeds, and gradually form a new green surface on the bed of sand. Were this reed planted on the Sligo sands, and proteeted for a very few years from the donkeys of the imbedded inhabitants, the further progress of the sand-flood would be effeetually stopped, and the land now lost to eultivation gradually restored to a part, at least, of its former value. Several other plants will flourish under the proteetion of the Sand-reed. One of the most valuable (re-
commended a few years ago by Mr. W. Andrews *) is the Sea-pea (Lathyrus maritimus), which produces a fair crop of excellent herbage, while its penctrating roots bind the sands ncarly equally with those of the Sandreed. Were the latter planted on the most exposed places, and the Lathyrus undcr its lee, a most valuable herbage would be acquired. The Lathyrus is perennial ; if browsed by cattle it does not oftcn blossom, but it extends, by means of runners and suckers, over a widc space, forming a close carpet of nourishing lcaves.

Inquiries such as these are, however, more the applications of Botany. I would rather speak of the science, apart from its economic relations, as of itself affording enjoyment to the invalid who visits the shore in search of health and strength. When land plants cease to attract his attention, the sea has vegetable treasurcs in great variety and of inconccivable beauty. The number of British sea-weeds, of the larger class, is not far from four hundred, and if we add purcly microscopic species, we shall have upwards of five hundred kinds. In collecting and preparing specimens of thesc beautiful objects, and tracing out the affinities which link one kind with another, and bring the whole into a wellordered family, many happy hours may be filled up. Nor is this a selfish pleasure. The truc naturalist is always ready to share his plcasures with others, and orly half erjoys what he cannot share. The value he attaches to the acruisition of a now plant is quite different from that by which a merc collcctor estimates his treasure. A collector sceks for uniquc specimens,

[^1]and will even destroy duplicates, that he may enjoy the silly boast of having the only specimen in existence. A naturalist ever wishes for a series, that he may trace the connexion between one form and another, and thus see the limit of variation in different species and genera. He works with a constant remembrance of the unity of Nature. The more he discovers traces of affinity between different groups, the more the unity of design manifests itself; and the more his conceptions of a personality in the scheme of Nature are strengthened, and become fixed. From faint and weak beginnings, they gradually expand, and acquire the solidity of truth. Thus, step by step, and as it were "from glory to glory," the mind of the true naturalist is led on to the discovery of laws, and to a just appreciation of the System of Nature.

Pleasures of this kind do not belong to any one department of Natural History in particular. I have alluded to them under the head of Botany ; but, in truth, Zoology, in its far greater copiousness and variety, offers an immeasurably wider field. The sea teems with animal life. The various classes of marine animals, and the innumerable species comprised in the whole, are full of interest. Few, even of the most careless, can visit the shore without being struck by their beauty. The gathering of shells is a favourite amusement ; but few know anything of the curious animals which have dwelt in them. The dead husks of Zoophytes attract us by their gracefulness and by the truth with which they simulate a vegetable form ; but of the animals whose habitations they are, most persons are ignorant of the very exist-
ence, beliering that the horny skeleton is a veritable sea-weed. The very Jelly-fish, as it swims in the wave, expanding and contracting its umbrella, and thus propelling itself through the water, has its beauty; but few are aware of the singularity of its history,--how its eggs are of the nature of seeds, which, sown on their rocky bed, sprout and grow, throwing out buds and suckers, each of which forms an animal stem, quite unlike the parent Jelly-fish ; till, at a certain time, young Jelly-fish begin to be formed, and to be thrown off by the several branches, just as flowers are formed, and expand on the several branches that originate from a vegetable-seed. And if the abject Jelly-fish, whose body consists of little more than organized water, have a history so wonderful, shall we not expect to find, in tracing the history of other tribes of animals, matter of equal interest? The structures, as we ascend in the scale, gradually become more complex ; and if those strange metamorphoses which arrest our attention in the lowest tribes give place to more accustomed phenomena, we are amply compensated by the progressite developement of the wonderful faculty of instinct. In observing the variations of structure of the analogous organs of different animals, and noticing how, according to the necessities of their life, they are provided with proper instruments, innumerable proofs of the care of Providence over His creatures are offered to our contemplation. These cannot fail to interest us, if for no other reason, because they forcibly remind us of our own dependence on the same bountiful Hand, and thus soothe the most desponding with the thought that, if
creatures so humble in the scale of creation are cared for, and their wants supplied, the human soul, though linked to a frail body, and placed in a world that seems as nothing in the universe, must, in the sight of its Author, be of that inestimable worth attributed to it by Revelation. If the truths of Astronomy witness to the majcsty of God, those of Natural History witness no less to the proper dignity of man; and while the first teach us to humble ourselves before Him "who inhabiteth eternity," the second show us that true humility consists, not in supposing ourselves to be beneath the care, or unworthy the notice, of the "High and Lofty One," but in claiming the privileges of that position in His creation which He has assigned to us, and fulfilling its duties because they are of His requiring.

Such, then, are some of the pleasures of Natural History, whatever branch of the subject we select for our researches. I have glanced at those pleasures under the heads Geology, Botany, and Zoology. Each of these might be again divided ; and the last, especially, is so extensive that its scveral branches are spoken of as distinct sciences. Thus wc have Ornithology, Ichthyology, Entomology, Conchology, \&c., all branches of the great sciencc of Zoology. The British amateurnaturalist is particularly fortunate in posscssing a series of admirable monographs, copiously illustrated by figures, on each of the several zoological scicnces ; so that, whatcver tribe he wishes to study, hc can have the advantage of consulting a carefully writtcn, systematic work, which places that particular tribe distinctly before him, and gives him all the striking points
of the history of the animals composing it, so far as they are known to naturalists. Yarrcll's Histories of British Birds and Fishes: Forbes's Star-fishes ; Bell's Crustacea, and Johnston's Zoöphytes, need no commendation. And when the whole series is completed, by the History of British Shells (just commenced), and thc splendid work on the Naked-gilled Mollusca publishing under the auspices of the Ray Socicty, the Zoology of Great Britain will be more perfcctly illustratcd than that of eny other country. In other countries the student has either to consult a general Zoology, or at best a Fruma of the country, comprising an account -necessarily brief and imperfect-of all its animals. How few single authors are capable of writing equally well on every tribe, included in a gencral Fauna, if the country whose animals are described bc cxtensive. Some one tribe has engaged morc of the author's attention than another, and an unduc prominence will thence be given to his favourite. But wherc each author selects his own tribe, and devotes his whole attention to it, we have in the combined work of several pens the most perfect of general Zoologies. This is precisely what we shall possess in Great Britain when the series of monographs to which I havc alluded is finished.

To render these monographs as perfcet as possible is the intcrest of every student of Natural History; and the hurnblest worker in the field, if carcful to sec with his own eycs, and record faithfully what he sees, ean materially assist the labours of the author. A single, unassisted individual would require the cyes of
an Argus, and the hands and heads of a Briarcus, to bring together the mass of facts and observations contained in one of these monographs. Such works presuppose the examination of every part of our coasts at all seasons of the year. It falls to no man's lot to make such extensive investigations. But the results of the common labours of many individuals scattered along the shore, concentrated in the author's study, accomplish the work far more rapidly and more perfectly than could possibly be done by any other mcans. Notwithstanding all that has been done of late years the subject is yet very far from being exhausted. New species and even new genera, are still continually met with among both marine plants and animals on the British coasts; and this, not mcrely among the more minute and obscure kinds, where such occurrences constantly take place, but among the larger and more perfectly organised classes. The pleasure of adding a new member, never before noticed by man, to the list of known beings must, pcrhaps, be felt before it can be understood. Wc expericnce, in some mcasure, a parental fondness for an object which we have been the first to bring to light: and with this often mixes a good slice of self-complacency at our own wonderful acuteness. This last feeling is often very silly, for, probably, it was good luck more than sagacity which threw the object in our way: and any one clse of common obscrvation, might have acted his part as well. It is something to have worked out a difficult problem requiring mental cxertion ; or to have been the first to distinguish accurately between two different animals or plants which
were before wrongly confounded together; but to plume oneself on haring picked up, for the first time, a shell or a sea-weed, which any one visiting the same ground might have equally done, is simply childish.

I speak now of that improper egotism which takes almost as much credit to itseif as if it were the author of what it has found. I am very far from condemning the pure-minded joy, one of the most delightful feelings of a naturalist, which springs freely in his heart, and glistens in his eye, when first it rests upon an unknown object. This feeling is a mixture of warm affections which cannot confine themselves to a single breast, but instantly seek for sympathy: The first impulse is, to exhibit the novelty to another that he may share our delight, and that we may see him do so. And if there be none to sympathise, how naturally the grateful heart looks up and worships the Author of its enjoyment! Cold as the heart's feelings may be at other times, the fervour of the moment awakens all its better nature. This enjoyment may seem a small thing to call forth gratitude, when we are accustomed to receive so many blessings at the hand of God in a thankless or indifferent spirit. These blessings we seem to look on as our birthright, as members of His family ; but the discovery of a new object among the works of creation acts like a special revelation, however small, to ourselves as individuals, and this feeling of individuality touches a chord in the human breast which is ever ready to vibrate. The man whose life is saved by what appears to bee a special interference of Providence in his favour, feels strongly what all ouglit to feel who know that at
every moment of our lives the same eare is exercised upon us. But the eare in the one ease is for the general good, the interest of which often ealls for individual suffering; in the other, the welfare of the individual seems the speeial objeet of providential forethought. The latter brings God as it were personally before us. He is no longer merely the Creator exereising oversight over a vast dominion, but he is our Preserver, proteeting us in our going forth and eoming in. Similar, though weaker, are the feelings called forth by a closer insight into Nature, and a more intimate acquaintance with her works. When we begin the study, our conception of the Author of Nature may be diffuse-a vague idea as of some illimitable Power. in ceaseless aetion; but the more we pursue this delightful study, the more we reeognise, if we work in a proper spirit, proofs of the personality of God. Though now we can know Him but in part, and only see Him refleeted in his works as it were "through a glass darkly," we look forward to a time when we shall behold Him "face to faee," and shall know Him, "even as we ourselves are known."



## CHAPTER II.

## THE SANDS AND THEIR PRODUCTIONS.

Large traets of sand, exposed to the atmosphere, are proverbially monotonous and desert. Their surface is too loose and uneertain, and water finds its way through them with too great facility, to admit of the growth of a varied vegetation or to afford food and shelter to many animal inhabitants. In a great measure, this barren charaeter applies to extensive sand deposits under the sea; and yet the sandy sea-shore has many attractions whieh the sandy land-down eannot boast of. The constant flow of the oeean binds together the unsettled particles of sand, and the retreat of the tide from such a coast, if it afforl the visitor no other enjoyment, gives hinn a delightfully smooth and firm
promenade, generally of considerable length and breadth; while it rarely happens that monotony is so absolute as to destroy the picturesque associations of the shore. The constant pulsation of the waves on the margin of the tide, far from affecting us with the sense of monotony, serves rather to soothe the mind; while the changes of light and shade on the surface of the sea supply sufficient variety to keep the senses awake. And these changes are quite sufficient, even on the tamest shores, to arrest the attention. Few have attempted to paint coast scenes like those which Crabbe so graphically brings before us:-
"Where all beside is pebbly length of shore, And far as eye can reach, it can discern no more ;"
and none with his power of description. The coast which awakened his genius is one of the least picturesque in England; but he saw it with the eyes of a poet and a naturalist. And all who learn the use of similar organs of vision will find that there is no place so dull as not to afford us abundant sources of pleasure.

If we do nothing but watch the flocks of sea-birds which, on the recess of the tide, are attracted to the shore in search of food, their habits will soon begin to interest us. Gulls, Terns, and Sandpipers, of tarious species, will then become familiar friends; and in watching their various ways, and tracing them when they leave us,-discovering whence they come, and to what country they annually migrate, we shall begin to feel a strong interest in all that concerns them. The Dunlin, the most common of the Sandpipers (Tringa
revicubilis）is found all round our coasts，where it col－ lects，on sandy shores，in vast flocks，which，on the re－ cess of every tide，are busily occupied in searching along the margin of the sea for the minute marine animals， on which they feed．In summer，this active little bird


エCN゙LIN SANDPIPERS。
deserts its marine haunts，and retires to moors and un－ frequented places，similar to those selected by the Plover， where it makes its simple nest and rears its brood．In August，both the young and the old birds return to the coast，and it is then especially that the most numerous and rnost active flocks are to be seen．Yarrell＊well describes them as＂incessantly upon the move，shifting their ground perpetually，running nimbly along，or taking short flights from place to place，frequently wading to follow the arpuatic insects，worms，mollusca，

[^2]and the smaller thin-skinned erustacea, which are put in motion by every receding wave. If disturbed, the whole floek take wing together, and, wheeling along in half cireles near the edge or the surface of the water, each bird exhibits alternately a dark or light appearanee to the observer, as the upper or under side of its body lappens to be turned towards him."

The Terns, or Sea Swallows, by their very graeeful form and rapid flight, skimming along the surface of the sea, seldom fail to attraet the notice of the most casual visitor. But it is not till we examine them minutely that we are aware of the numerous speeies which inhabit different parts of our eoasts, each no doubt selecting that plaee where he finds ground best fitted to his wants. No less than eleven species of Tern either visit or breed on some part of the British shore. Many of them migrate to very distant plaees in their winter rambles, exploring the shores of tropical countries, and even extending their flights to ligh latitudes in the southern hemisphere. No birds are better fitted to remain long on the wing. The elegant, boat-shaped body, small in proportion to the great length of wing, is easily supported in the air during a very long-continued flight. To the same family of birds belong the Sea Gulls, whieh are mostly of larger size and less slender form, but with very similar habits; and also the famous Allatross, whose lengthy flight, reported by voyagers as eontinued for weeks or months together, is so celebrated. But the time whieh the Albatross can remain on the wing has, I think, been mueh exaggerated. Like the Gull and the Tern, though not
a diving bird, it swims with great buoyancy, and, notwithstanding the enormous length of its wings, it does not appear to find much difficulty in mounting again in the air, after it has alighted on the water. It is quite true that when caught, and liberated on the deck of a ship, it finds it impossible to take wing : and hence it has been hastily inferred that, unless from some cliff or projection of considerable elevation, the Albatross cannot commence its flight ; and as the same birds are often found following the ship for many weeks together, it has been said that they continue all that time on the wing. But no one can have watched the Albatross with much attention, and not seen it alight frequently on the water. It lives on animal matter, which it finds floating on the sea; and though it sometimes secures its food while on the wing by skimming along the water, it is just as common to see it close its wings and swim like a Gull: and when it wishes again to rise, it may be seen running and flapping along till it has acquired sufficient impetus, and finds a wave of sufficient height to start from. Then, with a not ungraceful motion, it soon resumes that steady flight, which may continue over a wide extent of sea.

The foot-prints of sea-birds on the sands of the shore are often unnoticed, and are swept away by the first returning wave. So are the tracks of trailing shell-fish, which may sometimes be seen furrowing the surface of fine hard sand in considerable numbers. The Common Tellow Nerite (Jittorina litoralis) is a frequent maker of these trails, as it moves its station from one small rock to another, patiently cutting a road through the sands
as it proeeeds on its journey. These marks, and the undulations lcft by the water on the surface, where regular minute ridges of sand follow each other in an orderly manner, like the furrows in a field, appear of so fugaeious a nature as to be undeserving of notice. The retreating wave has left them behind, and the returning will sweep them away, and all be a smonth surface again. Yet, in these fugitive markings of the sand the geologist traees a resemblanee which links them with time immeasurably distant in the past history of the world, and with impressions on roeks whieh have outlived the deeay of centuries, but which were, in their origin, of no more apparent stability than these marks in the sand, or than our own foot-prints. When a surface of sandstone-roek is uneovered, it very frequently exhibits markings of a nature preeisely similar to what we every day meet with on the sandy shore. There is the ripple-mark, defined with equal regularity and sharpness - we see where every wavelet of the antediluvian oeean did its work ;there are the sinuous roads, eut out by the antediluvian molluses, now visible in relief, by the mud whieh has silted into them ;-the worm-like heaps of sand, which mark the position of the worm, or of the testaceous molluse, are equally obvious in the sandstone, and on the reeent shore ;-the very rain-drops whieh impressed the sandy surface thousands of years ago have left their record on the surfaee of the rock. When we see all these appearanees on the newly turned-up roek, and find similar markings on the flat sands of the sea, it is impossible to avoid connecting the two observations, and admitting that, in what passes under our eyes as a
daily occurrence on the sands, we find the explanation of the geological phenomenon. The sandstone-rock, hard as it now may be, was once a beach, as impressible as that in which we may now be leaving our foot-prints. And though, in thousands of cases, these foot-prints will be swept away by the next flow of the water, it may so happen that they will remain. And it is a wonderful circumstance that all trace of some of the gigantic animals which once inhabited the world has perished from the knowledge of mankind, save only the track of their foot-prints left in what was then adhesive mud, but which successive ages have converted into hard stone. If Robinson Crusoe was powerfully affected by meeting with the naked human foot-print in the sand, what a crowd of thoughts are awakened by discovering in the hard rock this only evidence of a gigantic animal! A true poet has said,
> *- It is the soul that sees: the outward eyes, Present the object, but the mind descries; And thence delight, disgust, or cool indiff'rence rise."

We may live among the grandest scenes of Nature, or may visit the noblest monuments of art, and remain insensible to their beauty or sublimity. Differently affected, we may find in the barren sands of the seashore enjoyment of the purest character, and speculations, which, rising from nothing more important than the train of a sea-slug, will lead us to contemplate, and in reasure, to comprehend some of the most extensive operations of Nature, bringing under review unnumbered ages, past, prosent, and to come.

It is common to find on the sands the remains of Oyster-shells, so completely riddled with holes as to present the aspect of a pearly lacework, merely recalling by its general contour the form of the original shell, but retaining few of its characters. Meeting with such worm-eaten shells, many persons will pass them by without paying the slightest attention, or, at most, will honour them with but a heedless glance. Others may confine their reveries to recollections of Oyster-suppers. But it is just in proportion as our knowledge of Natural History extends, and as a taste for it exists in the mind, that such an object is capable of interesting us. Simple and common as it appears, a long chapter might be written in merely recording the history of its inhabitant from the time when it lay quietly on its bed among other Oysters, lodged in its firmly-built house, and appearing to defy all intruders, to the present dismantled state of the shell, resembling a ruined fortress, pierced in all directions with cannon shot. The number of enemies which the Oyster meets with, that gradually overcome his defences by mining in his shells, is considcrable, not to speak of those who attack him in front:-and no doubt the dilapidated example before us is the work of several sets of teeth. His first assailants were probably small sea-worms of the class of Annelides, several kinds of which, some of them of great beauty, may often be seen crawling among Oysters when brought to table. These, boring through the shell, attacked him at all points. At first he resisted their assault by fresh depositions of pearly matter, interposed between his soft parts and their intruding mouths, and thus pearls were
case in the path of the enemy. But alas! they were offered to a swinish multitude, who turned aside to renew the attack on an unprotected point, till the poor Oyster's strength was well nigh exhausted in the struggle. Then, in the holes piereed by the Annelides a parasitic sponge (IIalichondria celata) probably established itself, which ate further into his vitals, causing the solter parts of the shell to "ot away, and spreading through its whole substance, like the dry-rot fungus through a solid beam of timber, until, under his accumulated misfortunes, the poor Oyster perished, and his loosened shell was east to the merey of the waves.

Before describing the more common inhabitants of sandy shores, I shall mention two or three objects which frequently attract us on the sands, as they are wafted to our feet by the wave, or left high and dry on shore from a previous tide. The first of these are, what are ealled Mermaid's Purses, which are of two or three sorts, one or other of which is known to most children who have rambled by the sea, though many persons may not be aware of the nature of the curious object which attracts their attention. The first and largest kind is four or five inches long, and about one-and-a-balf in breadth, of a dark-brown colour, and a texture between horny and membranous, with a very fibrous structure. Its form is oblong, nearly rectangular, with the angles produced into long points. This sort of Mermaid's Purse is the egcg, or sheath containing the young, of the several kinds of Ray-fish or Skate, and on some parts of the eoast, aecording to Yarrell, they are caller Skate-barrows, in allusion to their resemblance
in form to a four-handed barrow. In this secure case the young fish continues to live for some time, until the nourishment provided for it in the egg is exhausted, and the little creature, increased in size and strength, is able to burst the narrow enclosure, and seek his fortune in the open sea. These purses are produced at the latter end of spring, or early summer, and will then be found to contain the young fish, in various stages of growth, nicely coiled up, with his long tail bent back toward the head. At this early stage the fish bears a near resemblance to what it afterwards attains. The flat rhomboidal body, expanding at the sides into a wide winglike margin, composed of a modification of the pectoral fins, and the long and slender thorny tail are quite as striking in the young as in the old specimen. In the Ray tribe there seems no distinct head; this part and the neck, being confounded with the body and the expanded margin, forms merely a wedge-shaped anterior extremity. The mouth, and nostrils, and gill-openings, are found on the under surface, the eyes on the upper ; and this separation gives the countenance that peculiar distracted expression which is so hideous. The form of the body is admirably adapted to the habits of these fishes, which live on the bottom, where they glide along with a slow motion, assisted by gentle movements of the pectoral fins. Being as flat as the surface of the ground over which they move, and nearly of the same colour, they can pursue their game with much security and at leisure. Another, and more beautiful kind of Mermaid's Purse, is the egg of the Dog-fish, a small species of Shark.

Some of the Sharks produce their young alive ; others bring them forth enclosed in these cases, which are dcposited by the parent in shallow parts of the sea, along the shore. They are oblong, convex at the side, semitransparent, of a clear jellowish horn-colour, and with a firm horny texture. From cach of the four angles issues a long tendril, which coils round sea-weeds or any other fired body near which the cgg may be deposited,

and of which it can take hold ; and, thus anchored, it defies securely the tossing of the waves, awaiting its proper season for being hatched. There is an opening at each end of the pursc, through which the sea-water finds its way to the prisoner enclosed within, and at length the young Shark makcs its exit through one of these, at the end nearest to which his head is placed.*

Anther anomalous object commonly found, consists of a number of firmly membranous little bladders, each

[^3]about a quarter of an inch in breadth, flat on the inside, and eonvex on the outside, adhering together in regular order by their expanded margins: the whole forming a body which looks like a wasp's nest. In March or April, each of these little membranous sacs, which is found empty and pierced with a hole a month or two later, contains a soft yolk, in which is gradually formed a young univalve mollusc, whose shell begins to take its proper shape before he emerges from the membranous egg. These froth-like masses

bec, didatem and nebt. are indeed the eggs of the large Whelk (Buccinum undatum), which inhabits deeper water, beyond the recess of the tide, where it attaches these masses of eggs to rocks and stones, from which they often become loosened and are cast up in rough weather, as are also the Thelks themselves, whose dead shells we frequently meet with on shore. Somewhat similar eggs are produced by other allied species, the forms and localities differing in each. The eggs of a common speeies, with a coarse, white shell, sometimes banded with brown and yellow (Purpura lapillus), are frequently seen attaebed to small stones, on the sides of roeky hollows. These are little oblong urns, each raised on a short stalk, fixed to a eircular expanded base, and piereed by a hole. They generally
occur in groups of ten, twenty, or more together. The egg-clusters of other Univalve Mollusca are equally curious, but they are commonly found in deeper water, or may more properly be noticed when speaking of the rocks. These animals are much more frequent on rocky ground, and naturally prefer the stability of a fixed nursery, such as a rock affords, to deposit their eggs. But one species of Sea-snail (Tatica monilifera), with a polished, light-brown shell, elegantly marked with dark streaks and spots, either leares its egg-cluster loose,


FTRP. IAPIILDS AND EGGS. in sandy places, or attaches it so carelessly that it frequently becomes loose. These egg-clusters are reaily rery curious and elegantly-formed objects, which must have often attracted the notice of a rambler, who felt puzzled to know what they were. 'They are firmly gelatinous, or of the consistence of gristle ; transparent, or nearly so ; slightly coated
 with fine sand, and in shape resemble the hoof of an animal. When dry, they look not unlike pieces of thin Scotch oaten-bread. Their surface is marked with little hexagonal spaces, which define the egrs. But what is most to be admired in the structure, is the form of the
curves which the hoof-like body assumes, which fit it for lying on loose sand, without becoming deeply buried in it. It is difficult to make this peculiar form clearly understood by mere description, but I have said sufficient to identify the object.

The Mollusca which inhabit sandy shores habitually, and in the greatest numbers, are not the Univalve or snail-like families, whose organization is more adapted for crawling over rocks and sea-plants, where also they find their appropriate food;-but another very distinct group of shell-coated animals, called Conchifera,* or Testaceous Acephala, which are capable of living buried, sometimes to a considerable depth in the sands. Some of this class of animals are indeed confined to rocky places, anchoring themselves in various ways permanently in a position, either on a rock or on the stem of a sea-weed ; or forming hollow chambers by burrowing in the solid rock itself ; but the majority of species imhabit sandy places, and their shells continually meet us on the sandy shore, while the living animals may be detected buried along the margin of the retreated tide. The shell, in all these animals, consists of two principal, saucer-shaped pieces, more or less perfectly covering the body of the animal, and united togcther by a more or less complex hinge, opencd by a highly-elastic ligament. The Scallop and the Common Cockle offer well-known examples of such a shell:-the first haring a simpler structure, both in the hinge and in the animal, is better adapted for explaining the general features of organi-

* "General Ontlines of the Animal Kingdom, by Professor Rymer Jones," p. 375, et seq.
zation, while the latter may be instaneed as affording modifications of structure which adapt it to the peculiar locality to which it is confined.

On opening the ralves of a living Scallop we perceive, within the margin of the shell, a soft membranc, which lines the whole of the inncr surfaee, and encloses the body of the animal as in a cloak, open in front through the centre; so that a eurtain fringed round the cdge with innumerable slender filaments, hangs from each valre of the shell. This inembranous cnvclope, which is called the mantle, exists, though undcr many modifications, in all the Mollusca, and indeed is one of their most essential parts. It is by means of this organ that all the shell-coated tribes cover themsclves with the beautiful shells which are objcets of so general admiration. The thickened margin of the mantle is furnished with glands which secretc both colouring-matter and carbonate of lime. From the latter material, deposited in cellular substance derived from the animal, the shell is gradually formed by eonstant additions to its margin ; while the colouring-matter, poured in at the same time, gives to the outer surface all the peculiar markings which charaeterizc each kind. The outer coat of the shell is therefore cntirely the work of the raargin of the mantle. Its increase in thickness is an after-process, effected by the gencral surface of this organ, which throws off laycrs of pcarly substance, and ards thern continually, one after another, to the inner surface of the shell. Thus, as the shell increases in sizc, its walls grow in thickncss. In the Scallop, among the fringing processes of the margin, are found
a number of glittering studs of metallie brillianey, which are supposed to be eyes-and at least are the only representative of those organs observed in the class, whose habits little require such a provision. Within the mantle are found the branchix or lungs, whieh eonsist of four delieate leaves formed of radiating fibres of extreme fineness. The mouth is a simple orifiee, bordered by membranous lips, and plaeed at one end of the body, between the two inner leaves of the branehic. A great portion of the body consists of an extremely firm musele, round whieh the stomaeh, liver, and other parts, are disposed, and whieh conneets the two valves of the shell together; by its expansion allowing them to open, and eausing them to elose by its contraction. This most powerful muscle alone keeps the shell elosed ; and its strength must be familiar to every one who has opened an Oyster, whose resistanee to the knife eeases only when this muscle is cut asunder.

Sueh are the general features of the more simple eonehiferous animals, as the Scallop and Oyster. If we examine the Coekle, we shall find some modifieations, and the full developement of a highly-organized museular foot. This organ exists but in a rudimentary form in the Seallop, whose habits suggest other modes of loeomotion than those of rumning and leaping. The Seallop, which inhabits deep plaees, where it lies on a roeky or shelly bottom, swims or flies tlrough the water with great rapidity, moving itself by suddenly opening and shutting the valves. In the Cockle the first differenee which strikes us is, that the edges of the mantle are not open all round, as in the Seallop, but united
together, at one side, into a short tube. On cutting a little deeper we perceive that the shell is held together by two muscles, one placed on each side of the central hinge. The hinge itself is differently formed, the ligament which connects the valves being external, and the joint furnished with a nicely-fitted apparatus of toothlike plates. On the whole, we have a higher type of structure, while the developement of a large muscular foot, capable of being either wholly retracted within the shell or protruded to a considerable length, marks a new feature in the animal, which at once suggests a difference in habits and destiny. That the differences observed in the organization of the Cockle, and of the allied genera, Mactra, Venus, \&cc., and which are found in a still more advanced state in the NFyce or Gapers, and the Solen or Razor-shell, admirably fit them for the sphere of life for which they are designed, is at once obrious when we consider these modifications of structure in reference to the habitat of the animal.

All these animals inhabit sandy or muddy places. Their dead shells are among the commonest which we meet with on almost every strand ; and they may be found in a living state, near low-water-mark, buried in holes, which reveal themselves by slight depressions, from which little jets of sand and water may, every now and then, be seen to issue. For such a life as this their organization peculiarly fits them. Were their mantle open on all sides, like that of the Scallop, their branchir would soon become choked with the sand or mud, which would have free entrance with the water received into the shell, and thus the animal would quickly be suffo-
eated. But the tubular opening through which the eurrents of water enter effeetually proteets the delieate breathing-apparatus. Their strong museular foot, too, affords an instrument with which they ean with great rapidity dig into the sand, and thus eseape pursuit. So rapidly is this mining operation performed, that it requires some dexterity and quiekness to surprise even a Cockle in its hole, before it has burrowed beyond our reaeh. But it is not as a digging-tool only that the foot is employed; it is used in aetual loeomotion on the surface, to enable the animal either to advanee with a erawling movement, or to make jumps along the sand. The Common Coekle is not the least nimble of these jumpers. It protrudes its foot to the utmost length, bending it and fixing it strongly against the surface on whieh it stands, and then, by a sudden museular spring, the animal throws itself into the air, and by repeating the proeess again and again, it hops along at a rapid pace. In the Coekle, whieh lives at no great depth in the sand, the cohesion of the two membranes of the mantle is not eomplete, and the tubes or siphons are very short. In other genera, as the Razor-shells, whieh burrow to a greater depth, the lateral eohesion is mueh more perfeet. The body of the animal is enelosed in a sort of sae, while the tubes, through whieh currents of water enter to the branchice are mueh protruded. The animal ean thus lie deeply enseoneed in the sand or mud, and keep the mouths of the tubes nearly on a level with the surfaee of the sand, in direet eommunieation with the water.

The mode in whieh all the animals of this elass feed
is not the least curious part of their history. They subsist, for the most part, like vegetables, without the trouble of seeking for prey. It is brought to the door of their shells, and they have but to " gape and swallow it." The water which enters at the openings in the mantle brings in with it nourishing particles of one kind or other, minute animals, Sc. These, floating about in the shell, come under the influcnce of millions of minute cilia or vibratory hairs which clothe cvery part of the branchial-fringe, and which, by their constant motion, form a current strong enough to drive forward to the mouth whatever is floating in the water. The food is thus presented to the lips, which have only to decide whether to receive it or let it pass into the influence of the retreating current, which will carry it out of the shell. To so low a type is animal will reduced in these passionless creatures, which, nevertheless, exhibit the most wonderful perfection in the construction of their minutcst organs, and the most beautiful adaptations of means to ends. The beauty of the shells of many of them is apparent to all-the graceful forms of many species of Venus and Chione,-the rich colouring of the Pectens, the Spondyli, and Tellince-but all these beauties are less impressive to the mind than the exquisite structure of the mantle by which these shells are secreted, and the adınirable order with which the very particles of the shells are arranged: an ordcr so exact, that the species to which a minute fragment of a shell belongs may often be determined, or approximated to, by making a microscopic examination of thinly-cut slices. Thus, an exarnination of shelly particles, no bigger than grains of
sand, may reveal to the naturalist much of the history of the shell of which it is the debris.* The importance of such a fact to the geologist is obvious, but I speak of it here chiefly as affording an instance of the wonderful skill with which thcse humble works of an unseen Worker are constructed. "Lo, these are parts of His ways, but how little a portion is heard of IIim !" $\dagger$

In the scientific classification, or the division into genera, of bivalve shells, the most important characters derivable from the shell are to be found in the modifications of the tecth and ligaments of the hinge, the position of the impressions of the adductor-muscle, and of the line which marks the adherence of the mantle with the shell. The first of these characters forms the basis of the Linnrean genera. In the simpler forms of hinge, as in the Oyster, the Scallop, and the Mussel, there are no tceth, the hinge consisting of a ligament, either sunk into a triangular pit, or forming a marginal line extending along the shell. The first step in advance of this structure is found in the Mya, or Gaper, where a single spoon-shaped tooth receives the ligament. From this upward, through Latraria, Mactra, Cardium, dc., we are conducted to exccedingly complicated dental processes; till we find in Arca and its allies an infinity of sharp teeth, like those of a pair of combs, fitting accurately into each other. In most gencra the number and position of the tecth are nearly the same in all the species. But in a very natural

[^4]group, the genus Lucinct, there is less uniformity in the hinge than usual; and here we gladly have recourse to the impression of the adductor-muscles, one of which, in this genus, is prolonged in a remarkable manner. The impression of the mantle appears also to afford excellent generic characters, though it has only recently been admitted by conchologists into their descriptions. It may be observed, on the inside of each ralve, forming a narrow line, more glossy than the rest of the shell, connecting one muscular impression with the other. It forms different curves in different genera, and exhibits many minor variations. But our limits do not permit us to consider the niceties of classification, and we must refer for further information on the subject to Messrs. Forbes' and Hanley's History of the British Mollusca.

Much lower in the scale of being than Bivalve Mollusca, but elaborately organized, and offering many interesting points in their history, are the Heart Urchins, a tribe of animals enclosed in egg-like shells, coated with spines, which inhabit all our sandy bays. There are sereral recent British specics, but I shall only mention the common Heart Urchin (Amphidotus cordatus), Mermaid's Head, or Sea Egg, as it is variously called, which is found all round the coast. When alive, it is thickly clothed with fine hair-like spines, each of which is articulated at base with a minute nipple, forming a ball-and-socket joint, so that the spine can move freely in all directions. The spines are of different forms and length on different parts of the body, and, frail as they appear, serve the purpose to
which they are applied, of cnabling the animal to sink itself in the sand, shovelling the fine particles out of the way, and throwing them over its back. When thrown upon shore, the spines are usually more or less broken, and soon are completely worn off, when the dead shell resembles a heart-shaped cgg, of a dirtywhitc colour, frosted over with minute tubercles, which arc largest on its under surface, where the orifice of the mouth is seen ; and it is marked, both on the back and lower surface, with five radiating smooth depressions, bordered with a double row of pin-loles. These spaces, which are much more developed on the back than on the oral surface, are called ambulacra; and through the pores or pin-loles which border them, the animal protrudes long worm-like suckers, which scrve the office of fcet, and enable him to move about by a sort of warping motion (to speak nautically), fixing the sucker of one fibrous cord in advance of his position, gradually bringing the rest forward, and so dragging the body along. Those on the oral surface are much less developed, and chiefly serve to hold the ground. It is curious to find a creature whose organs of locomotion are most devcloped on the upper surface; but we may be assured that they are not so placed without a wise design. It is casy to sce that such an organization enablcs the creature to recover its natural position with easc, if accidentally inverted ; but the arrangement probably serves many other purposes.

The affinity of the Heart Urchin with the common Egg Urehins is readily seen; their connexion with Star-fishes is, at first sight, less obvious. Neverthcless, a
careful comparison of the living animals will show many points in common :-thus the fivc-rayed ambutacra on the back of the Amphidotus represent the rays of the Starfish; and when we place a large number of species, recent and fossil, under review, the passage from the most branching Star-fish to the roundest Sea Egg may be clearly made out through a beautiful gradation of forms. We shall have occasion, probably, to return to the subject in a subsequent chapter. The family of Echinidce, to which these animals belong, was much richer in forms in the earlier world than it at prescnt appears to be ; and from the great facility with which the hard parts of the shelly integument may be preserved, the remains of these creatures have come down to us in a very perfect state. The study of them, therefore, is quite as interesting to the geologist as to the zoologist. It is of importance to the former to know the habits of the living spccies, that he may form a judgment on what those of the extinct kinds may have been, and thus arrive at just conclusions on the circumstances under which the rocks and gravels, where their remains are preserved, have been deposited. Of the sub-tribe of Heart Urchins (S'patongacece), very numerous species, many of them of highly curious and elegant forms, exist in the oolite and the chalk, and abound in many tertiary deposits. They all characterise marine strata, and gencrally indicate shallow parts of the sea. Very fcw of the kinds now living have been found fossilized, except in deposits which are evidently of a vcry recent date. Thus in these, as in other races of animals, there have becn successions of species, each marking its own cra.

Among the common productions of sandy shores several species of Zoophytes present themselves, generally in a dead state, the fleshy parts having wholly disappeared, leaving merely the skeleton or skin behind. These skeletons often resemble sea-weeds, both in the plant-like forms they assume, and in bearing along the branches little membranous sacs, which look like minute flowers or seed-vessels, and are, indeed, organs of a similar nature, being the ovaries in which the germs of the young Polypes are contained. From sea-weeds the skeletons in question may always be known by their horny or bony texture, and their generally pale, testaceous colour. There is but one group of sea-plants, the jointed corallines, which so far resemble some of them in being hard, and indeed stony in substance, as to lead to their being commonly confounded, even by naturalists, with skeletons of Zoophytes.


F1 CSIMA FOLTACEA. But these are rock-plants, which we shall speak of in another chapter. Most of the Zoophytes, also, are natives of rocky places, or of shingly ground, such as oyster-beds, beyond the reach of the tide. And it is only the species which are accidentally thrown up by the waves which we meet with on strands. Of these, one of the most common is Flustra foliacea, represented in the annexed cut, a much-branched species, of a papery
substance and dirty-white colour, flat, and built up of innumerable little oblong cells, placed back to back, like those of a honey-comb, and each crowned (as may readily be seen with the help of a pocket-lens) by four stout spines. It is these spimes which give the surface of the Polypidom (as the plant-like body is called) its peculiar, rough, or harsh feel, observable if the finger be passed over the surface from the apex towards the base.

This structure of cells (polypidom or leafy-body) is not the remains of a single animal, but of a community of individuals as numerous as those of one of our cities, each of which dwelt within the narrow compass of one of the cells, in which he was born, lived, and died. This cell was his house, more literally his skin, within which he enjoyed au independent existence, at the same time that he was linked, by a common circulation, to the cells above and below him ; and thus had a double existence, being at the same time himself, and a part of "the neighbours;" or rather, a part of the compound animal represented by the polypidom itself, and whose individuality is exhibited by the regularity of its growth ; just as a plant, which may be considered as a community of separate leaves, proves its individuality by the orderly manner in which those leaves are arranged. The life enjoyed by this common Flustra may be taken as an example of that of a class of animals to which it is related, the compound Polypes whose remains, recent and fossil, constitute an enormous portion of the fossilized crust of the carth. The general form and structure of the individual Polypes may be illustrated by the
largest members of the group, the Sca Anemones, whose flower-like bodies are seen expanded in cvery rock-pool left by the tidc. The little Polypes which dwolt in the cells of the Flustra were animals of a something similar form, though different structure, cach crowned with a star-like flower; and the whole together exhaled an odour, when fresh, compared by some observers to that of the orange, by others to that of violets, and, again, to a mixture of the odour of roses and geranium.* The sea has its gardons as well as the land, and their denizens more wonderful, for the flowers of the sea enjoy animal life.

It is common, in speaking of coral-banks and islands, to attribute the formation of these vast submarine deposits to the work of the Polypes, and to extol the industry of the little creatures in building up monuments whose vastness leaves the pyramids an immeasurable distance behind. And, in some sense indeed, coralislands are their work ; but scarccly in a higher sense than peat-bogs may be seen to be the work of mosses, or the coal-fields those of other classes of vegetables. In speaking of coral-islands as the work of the Polypes, we lose sight of the fact that the island itself is one vast polypidom, all whosc living parts have, in the aggregate, as much individuality-so far as they consist of a single specics-as the polypidom of the Flustra we have been examining. In coral-banks several specics unite together, and each, of course, prescrves its individuality; but it is quite conceivable to suppose a single specics, forming a single mass, and gradually constituting a

* See Johnston's Brit. Zoop. 2nd. Edit., p. 342-3.
bank or island. Now, the growth of the insular mass no more depends on the will of the Polypes, of whose branches it consists, than the growth of any other skeleton depends on the will of the animal whose organs secrete it.

A rery common Zoophyte, frequently thrown up on sandy shores from deep water, very different in aspect from the Flustra, but belonging to a neighbouring family of animals, is what is commonly called Dead-men's Toes or Hands (Alcyonium digitatum). This constitutes a fleshy semi-transparent mass, coated with a tough orange-coloured skin and exceedingly sportive in shape: sometimes forming a mere crust on the surface of the shell to which it adheres; at other times pushing up a trunk which divides into fir-ger-like branches. As it lies on the shore it cer-

alctonitan digitatum. tainly offers few inducements, from its beauty, to recommend it to further notice ; yet it is one of the many natural productions which only require to be looked at with a moderate attention to elicit from them much that is curious and beautiful in structure. If a piece
of this Zoophyte, newly cast up, be placed in a vessel of sea-water, it will soon acquire favour in our cyes. The tough, orange skin, when closely looked at, will be found studded with innumerable star-like points, each furnished with eight rays, and marking the orifice of the cell in which a Polype is lodged. When the polypidom has remained a while in the water, its Polypes, if still alive, will gradually protrude themselves from the starry points, pushing out a cylindrical body, clear as crystal, fluted like a column, and terminated by a flower-like, eight-rayed mouth ; the whole surface, at last, becoming densely clothed with these animated flowers. The unsightly aspect of the trunk, which reminded us of fingers or toes, is now forgotten, just as we forget the fleshy branches of a cactus when we see it clothed with its gorgeous flowers. Nor is the internal structure of our Zoophyte less worthy of examination and admiration. Not to speak of its minute anatomy, a simple longitudinal section, if examined with a moderate lens, will reveal a complicated system of inosculating canals, which form a sort of circulation through the mass, by connecting with the rest of the body the Polype-cells, which are placed immediately under the outer skin. These tubes are bound together by a fibrous network, and lie imbedded in a transparent jelly, which forms the fleshy part of the compound animal. The eggs are lodged in the tubes, and at length discharged through the mouth. Such is the simple structure of these animals, which are nevertheless arranged with as much care and nicety, in proportion to their organization, as we find in animals much higher in the scale of being.

The marine plants which occupy sandy shores are not numerous, though a great variety of beautiful kinds may often be picked up on the beach after a gale. These come from leeper water, either where the sand is more firmly compacted than on the shore, or where masses of rock interrupt its continuity, and afford a site for a colony of sea-weeds. One marine plant, however, the only British instance of a flowering plant inhabiting the sea, frequently forms extensive submarine meadows on sandy shores. This is the Grass Wrack (Zosteramarina), whose creeping stems, rooting at the joints, admirably fit it for establishing itself on loose sands, and forming the nucleus of a soil in which other plants may grom. Its long, riband-like leaves, of a brilliant green colour and satiny lustre, waving freely in the water, afford shelter and nourishment to a host of marine animals and plants. Great numbers of epiphytic seaWeeds of small size, but many of them of exquisite beauty, may be collected on the leaves of Zosterc, which are frequented also by numerous Zoophytes, and by the smaller gasteropodous Mollusca. A Zostera-bed is therefore always worth examining. But it is chiefly when the Zostera grows beyond the reach of the tide, and is raised by dragging hooks through it, that it is found so well clothed with Sea-weeds and Zoophytes. Nearer shore it frequently collects muddy particles, which defile all that grows upon it. This plant is collected on many parts of the coast, and even imported in large quantities from the Baltic, being sold, under the market name of Alva morinu, to the manufacturers of cheap bedding. It is said to form a very tolerable bed, and certainly a cheap
one. It also makes an excellent material for paeking glass and earthenware.

But it is time to take leave of the productions of the sandy shore, and explore those that seek a firmer footing on submarine rocks, the truly prolifie soil of the sea. I pass by the intermediate stages of shingly shores, and shores covered with boulders, neither of whieh are favourable to the growth of marine plants, or the sheltering of animals. On loose-lying boulders ferr sea-weeds, except Fucus nodosus, a coarse leathery speeies, with large air-bladders, and a few unsightly Ulvce, are found ; while the animals are restrieted to the Common Limpet, and the least attractive of the Sea Anemones (Actinia Mesembryanthemum), with scabby patehes of Balcuni and Mussels, a few Periwinkles, de. By exploring the smaller stones lying on such a shore, many curious Annelides and small Molluses, small Crabs, \&e. may be eaptured ; and, therefore, these shores should not be negleeted by the naturalist: but the labour is often disproportionate to the value of the crop he may expeet to reap. The study of sueh beaches will, horrever, always interest the geologist whose speculations take a wider range, and who finds, in the slowly changing charaeter of sueh a beaeh, the explanation of many of the appearances presented to lim on land. The gradual formation and aecumulation of gravel by the aetion of water, and the eommeneement of conglomerate roeks, are often beautifully exhibited. Nor must the débris of marine shells, dre., whieh marks the limits of ordinary tides, be omitted in the general survey. It is eurious to wateh the gradual formation of beds of these remains,
and to trace them, as may frequently be done, above the present sea-mark, into fossil-beds filled with the remains of existing species. Following up these deposits further, we gradually find, by the introduction of new forms which no longer exist in a living state on our shores, that we are challenging the videttes which stand sentinel to another territory, inhabited by a different race of beings. And thus we are led, step by step, and often insensibly, far back into the dreamy regions of the early history of our planet ; into times and seasons when the sun looked down on no dwelling of man, but when his beams gare life to countless tribes of creatures whose race is now run, and whose half-told tale is found written in the earth or the rock. If their race be extinct and their glory departed, at least they live in marble, and human greatness can often boast no more. Finally, we reach a time when the waves of a primeval sea sounded hollow on a naked shore, and no ear listened to their music.
> 'sky, sun, and sea, were all the universe; The sky, one blue interminable arch, Without a breeze, a wing, a cloud : the sun Sole in the firmament, but in the deep Redoubled ; where the circle of the sea, Invisible with calmness, seemed to lie, Within the hollow of a lower heaven."


TOK ABEEY ROCKS AND EEGDIAND, WITE BERRS HEAD IVT THE DISTANOE.

## CHAPTER III.

THE ROCKY SEA-SHORE; -SEA-WEEDS.
The success of a marine-botanist, or Algologist, on a rocky coast will depend more on the extent of surface uncovered at low-water-mark, and on the outward conformation of the rocks of which the tidal margin is composed, than on the geological structure of the district. Soil in some measure affects the vegetation of the sea, but not to any great extent. The roots of sea-plants bear little resemblance to those of land-plants. Fewr are fibrous, and few indeed send out extensive bundles of fibres to seek through a varying soil the substances necessary for their perfect growth. The roots of seaweeds must be regarded more in the mature of holdfasts, destined to keep the vegetable fixed in a proper locality,
than as separate organs contributing to the nourishment of the body. With this end in view, Nature furnishes sea-weeds, in the great majority of instanees, with a simple conieal dise, by whiel they strongly adhere to the smoothest surfaee ; and when a more root-like holdfast


is given, it is merely a multiplieation of sueh dises, or a strengthening by lateral ropes the original gripe taken of the roek. Roots of this nature may be seen in the large Oar-weeds (Laminaric) of our eoasts, partieularly in the L. digitata, a speeies with a long eylindrieal walking-stiek-stem, erowned with a broad leaf, eloven into a great number of ribbon-like segments. In this plant, while young, the root eonsists of a few rudimentary processes :-as it advances in growth, and as new props are required to support the additional weight, the branches of the root lengthen and others are gradually adled, till a compact mass of interwoven fibres is formed,
each of which takes a separate gripe of the rock, by the disc at its extremity, and all combined form a conical mass, representing the simple disc of the Fuci and most other sea-weeds. On some sandy shores, there are scaweeds with much more extensive roots,-roots that resemble those of grasses which cover sand-downs, extending to a considerable depth in the sand, branching out in every direction, and forming a compact bed of fibres, and a firm foundation for the vegetation. Such roots are obviously induced by the naturc of the soil on which the plant grows, and would be superfluous on a rocky bottom.

The roots of sea-weeds seem to be littlc concerned in the active growth of the vegctable, except in the earlier stages. Like all the lower vegetables included in the class Cryptogamia, the sca-weeds are composed of a simple aggregation of cells,* which form a more or less homogcneous body through which fluids freely pass, and whose whole surface absorbs nourishment from the surrounding water. This is the reason why the geological nature of the district has littlc relation to that of the marine vegetation which clothes the rocks. But the character of this vegetation is greatly varicd by the outward form of the rocky masses. Thus, on a shore composed of granite-rocks, where the masses are roundcd and

* A cell, in botanical language, means a little bag-like body, composed of membrane, and containing a living substance capable of spontancous growth by multiplication or division of its parts. Of such little bodies, millions of which may be contained within a cubic inch, all the soft parts of vegetables are composed. In sea-weeds the cells are often of large size.
lumpy, with few interstices or cavities in which water will constantly lie; and presenting to the waves sloping ridges, along which the water freely runs up and down, rery few species of sea-weeds, and these only of the coarsest kinds, are commonly to be met with. And thus the vegetation of granitic shores may be characterised as poor. But this poverty is owing altogether to outward form. For, wherever the granite affords a tolerably flat surface, interspersed with deep cavities in which pools of water are constantly maintained, a vegetation will be found as raried and copious as on stratified shores of a totally different composition of rock. The best localities are those in which there are the greatest number of rock-pools of moderate extent, with perpendicular sides, and a depth varying from one to three feet. Pools of this character, though situated near high-water-mark, so as to communicate with the sea only when the tide is near its height, often produce all the species which are considered to be characteristic of extreme low-watermark. Their depth is sufficient to keep the water at a sufficiently even temperature, and their steep sides afford that shade which the more delicate sea-weeds require. On chalky shores I have observed that sea-weeds are poor, and few in number. And this I attribute chiefly to the general absence of such rock-pools, though no doubt the soft nature of the rock has its influence, and the white surface, reflecting a greater quantity of light than the more delicate Floridece can endure, drives such species to a greater depth of water on chalky shores than on others, and thus beyond the influence of the tide, or the reach of the botanist. The frequent
oecurrence of favourable aspeets on shores composed of sandstone, or of clay-slate - and the colour of these roeks, render such shores the most prolific in species.

I shall now take a rapid survey of the vegetation which characterises what is termed the littoral zone,* or that belt of rock or shingle which extends from highwater to low-water-mark. Within this space a large proportion of the sea-weeds of our latitude is produced; and the remainder, with the exception of a few stragglers that extend into deeper water, occur within the limit of two, or, at inost, of four fathoms beyond the lowest water of spring-tides.

Sea-weeds are usually classed by botanists in three great groups, each of which contains several families, which are again divided into genera; and these, in their turn, are composed of one or many species. The number of species as yet deteeted on the British coasts is about 370 , and they are grouped into 105 genera. I cannot, in this place, enter into the nieeties of classification to which botanists resort in working out the history of these plants, but must confine myself to the general features of the great groups, and their distribution. Taken in the order in which they present themselves to us on the shore, and limiting each by its most obvious character, that of colour, we may observe:-that the group of Green Sea-weeds (Chlorospermenc) abound near high-water-mark, and in shallow tide-pools within the tidal limit; - that the Olive-coloured (Melanospermece) cover all exposed roeks, feebly commeneing at

[^5]the margin of high-water, and increasing in luxuriance with increasing depth, through the whole belt of exposed rock; -but that the majority of them cease to grow soon after they reach a depth which is never laid bare to the influence of the atmosphere:-and that the Red Sea-weeds (Rhodospermece) gradually increase in numbers, and in purity of colour, as they recede from high-water-mark, or grow in places where they enjoy a perfect shade, or nearly total absence of light, and are never exposed to the air, or subjected to a violent change of temperature.

The Green Sea-weeds are the simplest in structure, and the least varied in species, on different coasts, and consequently the least interesting to the collector of specimens. With the exception of the beautiful genus Cladophora, which contains about twenty species, our British Chlorosperms are chiefly composed of Ulvee and Enteromorphce, whose forms vary with so little order, that it becomes difficult, and, in some instances, hopeless, to atterapt to classify the varieties. The Enteromomplue are the first to make their appearance about high-water-mark, covering loose boulders or smooth rocks with a slippery vesture of bright green, or filling the shallow tide-pools with grassy fronds. These plants consist of tubular membranes, simple or branched, appearing to the naked eye like fine green silk, and showing to the microscope a surface composed of minute cells, full of granules. The commonest species near high-water-mark is $E$. compressa, which comracnces of a very stunted size, and with thread-like branches, if exposed to the air, and gradually acquires
length and breadth as it grows in decper water. When fully developed, it has a frond divided nearly to the root into many long, subsimple branehes, which bear a second or third series, all of them much attenuated at their insertion, and more or less distended at the extremity. The diameter of the tube varies extremely, and the broader and simpler individuals are only to be known from $E$. intestinalis, by their being branched; the tube in the latter speeies being absolutely simple. To the Enteromorphce suceeed Clva, distinguished from Enteromorplue merely by being flat, instead of tubular. The beautiful lettuce-like plaited leaves found in tidepools, belong to plants of this genus, the commonest speeies of whieh is U. latissima. It has a very broad, more or less ovate, plaited leaf, of a brilliant green, and remarkably glossy, when in perfection refleeting glaucous tints, if seen through elear sea-water, and is certainly a very ornamental speeies. It is sometimes brought to table as a laver, or marine sauce, but it is mueh inferior in flavour to the Purple Laver (Porphyyra laciniata), a plant of the same family, equally beautiful, equally common, and more generally colleeted for food. The Purple Laver grows on exposed rocks near low-water-mark, and though ealled purple, assumes at different seasons of the year different shades of eolour, according to its age. In form it resembles the Green Laver (Ulva latissima), but is of a still more delicate substance, consisting of a perfeetly transparent and very thin membrane, elegantly dotted with elosely-set grains, to which it owes its colour. When these grains are in perfeetion they are of a dark violet-purple ; and
this is the case in winter and early spring, when the plant is eollected for table. Later in the year the fronds are of stunted size, and more or less olivaceous colour, and much less suitable for gathering. The plant appears to be of very rapid growth and deeay, a few weeks sufficing for its full developement. Like many fugitive plants, however, it is not eonfined to one season, but continues to develope throughout the year ; but with this difference, that the plants developed in summer are very much smaller, more tenacious, and of a dull colour. These last are regarded by some authors as a different speeies, and called P. umbilicata.

There is a circumstance connected with the history of our common Ulvee, Enteromorphee, and Porphyre, which deserves notice. Most of the species common to the European shores are found in all parts of the world to which a marine vegetation extends. In the cold waters of the Arctic sea, Ulva latissima, Enteromorpha compressa, and Porphyra laciniata, vegetate in abundanee; and these same plants skirt the shores of tropical seas, and extend into the southern ocean as far as Cape Horn. Vegetation, at least with its most obvious features, ceases in the south at a much lower parallel than in the Arctic regions, and the shores of the Antarctic lands appear to be pcrfectly barren, producing not even an Clvor. But the fact of the great adaptability of plants of this farnily to different climates, is bcautifully illustrated by the last land-plant collected by the acute naturalist attached to our Antarctic experlition. The last plant that strugegles with perpetual winter was gathered at

Cockburn Island, $64^{\circ} \mathrm{S}$. (a latitude no greater than that of Archangel, where the vine is said to ripen in the open air), and this proved to be an

utta cragia. Ulva (U. crispa*), identical with a small species which may often be seen in this country on old thatch, or on damp walls and rocks, forming extensive patches of small green leaves. It is not common to find marine plants with so wide a distribution ; but a nearly equal extent of sea is characterized by another of the British Chlorosperms, of a much greater size and more complex structure. On most of the rocky coasts of Britain may be gathered, in tide-pools, or rocks near low-watermark, an Alga of a bright green colour and spongy texture, cylindrical, and much branched, the branches dividing pretty regularly by repeated forkings, and the whole invested, when seen under water, with a downy coat of colourless filaments. The name of this plant is Codium tomentosum. Under the microscope it is found to be wholly composed of

* See "Flora Antarctica," vol. ii. p. 498. In the northern hemisphere, Ulve crispa extends to Spitzbergen, in lat. $80^{\circ}$.
small threads, of a tenacious, membranous consistence, filled with a dense granular fluid, closely and intricately matted together ; the threads in the centre of the branches having a longitudinal direction, while those of the circumference are horizontal, presenting their closely-set tips to the surface of the frond. This plant abounds on the shores of the Atlantic, from the north of Europe to the Cape of Good Hope: it appears to be equally common in the Pacific, extending along the whole western coast of the American Continent: it is found in the Indian sea, and on the shores of Australia and New Zealand: nor is there any certain character by which the specimens of one country may be known from those of another.

Allied to the Codium in structure, and not uncommon in rock-pools, is a slender and extremely elegant little plant, Bryopsis plumo$s a$, which consists of a multitude of soft green feathers gracefully connected together. Its substance is exceedingly flaccid, and the branches fall together when rerooved from the water, but imrnediately expand on


MRTOPGIS PLUMOSA. re-immersion. Few of our marine plants are more beautiful ; and the pleasure of arlmiring its graceful characters may be indefinitely prolonged, as it is one of the plants which may be most
easily grown in bottles of sca-water. Whilst it continues to vegctatc, it will kecp the water sweet and purc, and no care is needed except to close the mouth of the bottle, so as to prevent evaporation. The Bryopsis, in all its characters, has the structure of a vegetable; nor does it much resemble the Zoophites in aspect. And yct it is one of those plants which closely link the lower members of the vegetable kingdom with those of the animal. Through Bryopsis, the passagc is very clear into Acetabularia, an elegant Mediterrancan plant, which closely rescmbles a Zoophite, and which was, indeed, till lately, classed in that division of animals. Instances of this kind of seeming con-


CLADOPEORA HUTCEINELA. nexion between the two great kingdoms of the organized world, mcet us frequently among the lower groups of cither, and often, as in this casc, where conncxion is lcast looked for. The genus Cladophora, to which I have already alluded, consists of the branching species of the green division of the old gcnus Conferva. These plants are formed of strings of cells, one cell growing from the apex of another, so as to form a jointed thread. The specics arc distinguished by differcnces in the branching, in the proportionate length of the cells, and in their diameter; and nearly all of them are beautiful objects. They mostly form scattercd tufts, in rock-pools, but some
occur gregariously in extensive patches, covering rocks or Fuci with a bright green fringe.

I shall now notice a few of the more common of the Olive-coloured group of Sea-weeds, or Melanospermece, so called because their reproductive grains, or spores, are of a dark colour, or so opake that thcy appear dark when seen by transmitted light. This group consists of much more perfectly-formed plants than those we have just noticed. They are, also, commonly of much greater size: the largest of all sea-plants belong to them. The Olive Sea-weeds commence to grow, as I have already said, just within the margin of the tide, and they extend throughout the whole of the littoral zone, and to the depth of one or two fathoms below low-water-mark. The first spccies we meet with is Fucus canaliculatus, the smallest and most slender of the British Fuci. It grows in scattered tufts, onc or two inches high, on rocks about high-water-mark, and is at once known by having narrow, channelled stems and branches, without air-vessels. It rarely grows in water of a greater depth than three or four feet, and never in places where it is not exposed for several hours daily to the air. To it succeed Fucus nodosus, a large species, with leathery, thong-like stems, distended at intervals into knob-like air-vessels, and covered in winter and spring with bright-yellow berries ; and $F$. vesiculosus, a more mernbranous kind, haring a forked leaf, traversed hy a mid-rib, and bcaring numerous air-vesscls in pairs, at cither side of the rib. This species is gregarious, covering wide patches of rock from a foot or two below high-water- to low-water-mark. Growing thus, at
different times, in a very different depth of water, it varies greatly in size. The specimens found near high-watermark are small, and generally without air-vcsscls, thesc organs not being required to float the plant in shallow water ; while all that grow in deep water are abundantly provided with them, and have fronds several fect in length, that stand erect in the watcr, bunyed up by the air-vcssels. About the level of half-tide a fourth species of Fucus makes its appearanee, Fucus serratus, distinguished from all the rest by its toothed margin, and the absence of air-vessels. This species abounds on all the rocks to the limit of low-water, growing, like $F$. vesiculosus, in society. These four species arc all the truc Fuei that are common to cvery part of the eoast, and that impart to the vegetation of the rocky seabeach its peculiar olivc-brown character. All of them, but particularly $F$. serratus and $F$. vesiculosus, are employed in the manufacture of kelp, an impure carbonate of soda, obtained by burning the dried stems of these plants. Bcfore the alteration of the tariff, and especially in war-time, when the market was badly supplied with alkali, great revenues were obtaincd by the owners of roeky shores from the trade in kelp ; but, now that soda is procured by an inexpensive chemical proeess from rock-salt, the manufacture of kelp has been much neglected, and has dwindled down to insignifieanec. At prescnt the ouly demand for this commodity, is from the manufacturers of iodine, the chief source of that valuable substance being found in the Algce of this family. It is much to be regretted that a trade, once so valuable to a large population on the western eoast of Scotland and

Ireland, where the means of livelihood are scanty, should hare ceased to yield a profitable return ; but these are revolutions to which all manufaetures are subjeet. At some future time other uses may be found for the abundant erop of these plants whieh our shores supply. At present large quantities come into use, either in the state of ashes, or in a fermented state, as a valuable manure for green erops. Their value as manure is said to be enhaneed in distriets most removed from the sea ; and this may not be merely on the principle that "eows afar off have long horns;" but the mineral substances they eontain may be less abundant in the soils of inland distriets than in those nearer the eoast, to whieh the spray of the sea must earry a considerable quantity of these salts.

None of our eommon Fuci are known beyond the waters of the Atlantie exeept $F$. vesiculosus, which oeeurs in the Mediterranean Sea, and again in the Paeific, on the Western shore of North Ameriea. This species, indeed, is the most patient of the family in enduring a great variety of conditions. As to climate, it submits to the frozen rigour of the aretic cirele, and to the tropical fervour of the Canary Islands. In the latter country, however, it appears to be on the very verge of extinetion, the fronds being redueed to the smallest eompass, consisting of little more than the root and the fruetifieation; just as we see annuals grown in a poor and dry soil frequently dwindle to a pair of leaves and a flower, and these of the smallest size. Comparing the specirners from the Canary Islands with those grown in deep water in the north of Europe, we find so mueh
difference, that they will hardly be suspeeted of being relations; yet the two forms may readily be traced into each other, and this without going beyond the evidence collected on our own shore. A change similar. to that caused by heat in the plant from the Canaries is indueed in this country by the very opposite conditions of fresh water and muddy soil. The Fucus balticus of northern writers, which is found in very muddy enelosed arms of the sea, near high-water-mark, and under the influence of fresh water, is a variety of $F$. vesiculosus much resembling, especially when in fruit, the starved variety found in the Canaries. This affords us a striking instance of the opposite means which Nature often employs to bring about the same result, and may teach us that the adaptations which we find in the various raees of animals and plants have some other controlling cause than the circumstances in which the species find themselves. All we can determine on this subjeet seems to be, that every species of auimal or plant has its natural condition, known only, in the first instance, to the Author of Nature ; and that a departure from that natural condition, in either direction, will alter the eharacter of the individual. But, until we have tested the matter by direct experiment, we cannot pronounce on the result. No one, by reasoning on the subject, would be prepared for the fact that the heat of the tropical sea would exercise the same transforming power on a particular plant as the mud and fresh water of a colder climate. A similar difference in the eauses which effect the same end, may be notieed in comparing the means by whieh Nature provides a season of rest for
the plants of tropical and of temperate climates. In temperate climates the cold and wet of autumn and winter strip the trees, and reduce the greater part of the regetable kingdom to a state of torpor. Betwcen the tropics * the same effect is brought about by the heat and drought of summer. The leaves of tropical trees (within certain parallels) are burned off the branches, while buds, coated with hard scalcs, are formed, that preserve the embryo foliage till the return of genial showers shall call forth the dormant powers of life. A tropical forest, so stripped, has much of the aspect of a wintry one in a temperate climate ; and, physiologically, the condition of vegetation is the same. But, what can be more opposite than the atmosphere-the light through which the pictures are seen? The snow-clad earth, the clear and braeing air, and the dark-blue sky of a climate like that of Norway or Canada, eontrast strongly with the burnt-up, dusty soil, air like the breath of a furnace, the hazy distance in which every object dances with a flickering motion, and the fierce heat that pours down from a pale blue sky. Yet the effect on vegetation is the same :-a season of rest is provided in either case, which is absolutely necessary to ensure the healthy growth of the plants of these opposite climates.

Close along the margin of the sea, either above or below high-water-mark, may be seen on most rocky ohores, small circular somewhat scurfy patches, eonsisting of minute, rigid, branching plants. These, when dry, lork perfectly black, but on the return of moisture

[^6]exhibit a elear olive-tint, while their tissues soften, and the frond beeomes pliable. The patches I allude


LICEINA PYGMEA AND CONFINTS. to consist of two species or varieties of the genus Lichina; the smaller one, $L$. Confinis, growing just above high-water mark, where it is wetted by the spray without being submerged; the larger, L. pygmcea, growing in places inundated every tide. These little plants have sometimes been considered as Alga, sometimes as belonging to the class of Lichens. By those who regard them as Algæ they are placed in the group of Melanosperms; but their fruetification little resembles that of any of the genuine members of this group, while it has a considerable affinity to that of many Lichens. Most botanists now, therefore, consider them, as their first observers proposed, to belong to the true Lichens. Their submarine locality alone connects them with the Algæ. But submerged Lichens are by no means anomalous ; several undoubted members of that family grow in places habitually flooded, such as the rocky beds of mountain rivulets, or even along the margin of the sea, within the range oecupied by the Lichince.

About the limit of ordinary low-water, and to the depth of one or two fathoms beyond that limit, the rocky shore is fringed with a broad belt of luxuriant seaplants, mostly consisting of the family called Laminariece -among which some of the larger members of the Fucoidece, and a great number of the Floridece, or Red

Sea-weeds, find a favourable locality. The Laminariece or Oar-weeds, are the largest of all sea-plants. Their stout, woody stems, and broad, ribbon-likc, glossy, olive leaves, must be familiar to cvery one. When seen through clear water, as you pass over them in a boat, they form a picture resembling a miniature forest of palm-trees, as their great fronds stand expanded in the water, while fishes swim in and out among the flat branches. None of those of our climate attain a length of more than twelve or fourteen fcet, and even at this size the weight of a single frond is very great. But, these are pigmies compared to some of the gigantic Laminariece of the Southern, Pacific, and Atlantic Oceans, where great trunks, twenty feet long and upwards, support huge bunches of leaves that form when expanded a circle of equal diameter. One species is said to have stems reaching to the enormous length of fifteen hundred feet, buoyed up by air-vessels from a great depth, and extending afterwards for a considcrable distance along the surface of the sea. This plant, Macrocystis pyrifera, is found through most parts of the Pacific Ocean, and abounds in the southern parts of the Atlantic, but has not been noticed in the Northern Atlantic. Its stems are slender, becoming much branched, and bear a profusion of lanceolate, serrated lcaves, each of which springs from an oblong air-vesscl. Another species (Nereacystis Lutkeanus) from the north-west coast of America has stems, rescmbling whipoord, three hundred feet in length which support a great air-vessel at their extremities, six or seven fect long, crowned with a bunch of dichotornous leaves, each thirty or forty fcet in
length. On the air-vesscls of this gigantic sea-weed, the Sea Otter, according to the obscrvations of an excellent observer,* finds a favourite resting-place, when fishing; while the long, tenacious stems furnish the rude fishermon of the coast with excellent fishing-lines.

In tidc-pools exposed to the sun, and also on the bottom of the sea beyond the tidal influence, the family of Dictyotece is found ; generally scattered, but sometimes growing in socicty. These are the most beautiful members of the group of Mclanosperms, and some of them, especially $P a-$ dina Pavonia, or the Peacock's-tail, highly curious productions. This charming plant is only known with us on the south coast of England, where it occurs in many places; but it is one of the commonest shore-plants of the tropical sea, and also fringes the margin of the Mcditerranean. It is an annual, appearing with the carly summer, and fading before the autumn sets in. When growing, its fan-shapcd frouds are rolled up into cups, while the delicate fibres with which they are bordered, and which form concentric bands over their surfacc, decompose the rays of light, and reflect the most beautiful glaucous and prismatic tints. The

[^7]remainder of the Melanosperms, including the Sphacelarice and Ectocarpi, are plants of small size, filamentous and much-branched, and form bunches or tufts, growing for the most part on other plants. Thus, most of the Fuci and Laminariece become covered, as the season adrances, with small parasites belonging to these families: -and others grow on the smaller Alga in tide-pools. Several are objects of much beauty.

With a short account of the Red Sea-weed or Rhodosperms I shall conclude this hasty sketch of the rarious tribes of Algæ. The Red Sea-weeds are by far the most numerous in species, the most beautiful in form and colour, and the most perfect or elaborate in structure of all the class of Algæ. They also characterise a greater depth of water. Many of them grow beyond the influence of the tide, and can only be procured by the dredge, except when a strong gale loosens them from their position, and throws them up on the beach. The majority grow close to low-watermark, and are to be seen only for an hour or two at the spring-tides : so that a person visiting the shore at neaptides may leave it ignorant of half its treasures. The favourite locality of the more delicate Floridece (as the Phodosperms are frequently called) is on the perpendicular sides of deep tide-pools under the shade of larger plants. In such places, either Fucus serratus or IIimanthation lorea commonly grows on the top of the rocky margin, while the fronds rest on the surface of the water. On removing the Fuci a host of delicately beautiful Floridere will often be revealed. This is the usual position of the various species of Giriffllsia, some of the
most beautiful of the filiform Algæ. Where the pools are not shaded by large plants on the margin, the northern aspect will be found most fertile, especially when ledges of rock project beyond the rest, and such is the favourite locality of Delesserias anguinea, whose beautiful rosy leaves, veined with darker striæ, are the delight of amateur collectors of sea-weeds.
Most Floridece flourish in clear water. But this is not the ease with several of the Callithamnia, the most delicate of the filiform kinds, whose slender pinnated fronds, when laid out on paper, resemble minutely beautiful tracery-work, and mock the attempts of the pencil to do them justice. The species of this genus flourish most in places where a coating of mud covers the rocks, or where the water itself is habitually muddy. Often the botanist, searching for Callithamnia, must content himself with bringing home handfuls of mud which merely exhibit the presence of some red filaments, till washed out: yet from this unpromising soil the most charming plants are often procured. A well-known and most successful collector of these plants, is in the habit of visiting, at low-water, in a boat, the muddy base of a small harbour-pier, and gathering indiseriminately any lump of red whieh the muddy surface of the pier affords:-and from the washings of these lumps,

Callithammium gracillimum, C.thuyoideum, C.byssoideum and Dasyaocellata, and other rarities are procured. Mudbanks yield some of the most beautiful Polysiphonice, as for instance, $P$. variegata; but most of this genus prefer the purer water of rockpools. The exquisite $P \cdot p a-$ rasitica is found only in clear water, at the verge of low tide or on the banks of Nullipores, which charaeter-


POT. PAMASITIOA. ise a still lower level.

I have spoken of the Floridece, or Rhodosperms, as the Red Sea-weeds ; but it must not be supposed that they are all of a clear red-colour,-nor does colour supply us with more than an imperfeet guide in determining them. The red colour appears to depend in great degree on the amount of direet light which reaches the growing plant. The same species which exhibits a full red colour when growing in the shade, assumes every variety of paler tint till it ends in a clear yellow, as it grows under the influence of sunshine, and in shallower water. This is very apparent in the Chondrus crispus, or Carrigeen, well known for producing a peeuliar gela.. tinous principle used in cookery and medicine. When this plant grows in placess shaded from the sun, its fronds are of a very dark purple, reflecting prismatic colours from the surface: but growing, as it frequently does, in shallow prools exposed to full sunlight, it becomes green
and even ycllowish white before it altogether ceascs to vegetate. Similar changes may be observed in many other common species, cspecially in Ceranium rubrum, and Laurencia pinnatifida. Light does not always act as a destroyer of colour among these plants-in somc tribes it affects them by darkening the purples into browns, as in the Polysiphonice. Among these, P. fastigiata, which grows parasitically on Fucus nodosus, in places where it is exposcd to the air for several hours evcry day, assumes the dark brown of a member of the olive-group. Mere colour, thercfore, may lead the student into crror, if he decide solely by it, to the neglect of peculiaritics of structure and fructification.

Several of the Rhodosperms arc in different countries cither employed as articles of food or used in the arts, in the manufacture of strong sizes and glucs. Their nourishing principle appears to reside in a peculiar compound found in several kinds, to which the name Carrigeenin has been given by the chemists. It was first extracted, as the name imports, from Chondrus crispus, the Carrigeen of our coasts, a plant which may be collcetcd to an unlimitcd extent on all rocky parts of the British shores. The fronds, properly prepared by drying, will keep for any length of time, and a strong jelly may be extracted, when requircd, by simply boiling in water. Similar jellics are yielded by other species of Chondrus, as well as by the Gigartince, Gracilaria, and certain Gelidia, some of which yield mucilages of so great strength as to be cmploycd as glue. There have recently been imported into this country samples of an eastern species, Gracilaria spinosa, which, under the
name Agar-Agar, is largely consumed in China, both as an article of food, and as yielding a very strong glue. The jelly prepared from it is certainly superior to that yielded by our Chondrus. A Swan River species (Gigartina speciosa, Sond.) affords a gelatine of perhaps equal value. Both these might be obtained in abundance, should a demand for them arise. These few instances, selected out of a multitude, show that the Alyou are not undeserving the notice of the economist, especially in a country where the constant increasc of population renders desirable every effort to increase the supply of food. That the vast stores of Carrigeen which our coasts afford, have been wholly neglected during the recent famine, is the result partly of ignorance, and partly of the invariable companion of ignorance, -prejudice.

The only other Rhodosperms which I shall notice are the very curious tribe of Corallinece, -the jointed Corallines of Linnrus,-plants which have been regarded, almost universally since the time of Ellis, as members of the animal kingdom. This tribe is most numerous in species as we approach the tropics, and the British examples arc not many; but one of them, Corallina officinolis, is so cornmon on all our coasts, that it must have attractod the notice of every one who has paid any attention to marine productions, and it will serve as a type of the family. It will at once be seen that this plant differs frorn wther sea-wecds in being of a calcareous nature, cffcrvescing when thrown into an acid solution; and in this respect it resembles a truc coral. It neither produces Polypes, however, nor exhibits any animal character,
while it yields spores, eontained in receptacles perfectly


CORALLINA OFEXCINATIS. analogous to those of the Algæ of the red scrics, to which its colour also allies it. These sporcs were observed and figured by Ellis; and it is therefore the more strange that the vegetable nature of the family has not been earlier acknowledged. C'orallina officinalis generally occurs in society, covering the bottoms of shallow tidepools with its jointed fronds, which afford a welcome resting-place to many of the smaller Alga and to marine animals. It always springs from a broad, calcareous basc, often of considerable thickness, which incrusts the surfacc of the rock. It commences to vegetate, though feebly, immediately within the limit of highwater, and extends throughout the whole littoral zone, gradually acquiring fuller developement as the water dcepens; and the best specimens arc always to be found nearcst to low-water-mark. It is oceasionally dredged from the depth of threc or four fathoms, or perhaps more ; but specimens from watcr of that depth are less perfeet than those collected about low-water-mark, clearly showing that, at that levcl, the species is in the situation best adapted to its naturc. The spccies of the genus Corallina are very imperfectly known, and many supposed speeies may ultimately prove to be mercly varieties of this common and very generally diffused
plant, which, in some form or other, inhabits the shores of most temperate latitudes.

Along with Corallina officinalis, and also ereeping among the roots of various other Algr, may often be seen the fronds of a liehenoid speeies of ealeareous plant, Melobesia (or Nullipora) lichenoides, affixed to the surfaee of the rocky soil. This is of the same family as the C'orallina, but simpler in structure. By some authors it is supposed to be merely the imperfeetly developed state of a Coralline ; but the evidenee for this opinion does not appear satisfaetory, and in the imperfeet state of our knowledge it is better to consider these plants distinet. In appearance they are widely different, though similar in mieroseopie strueture and substanee. The Melobesia belongs to a group of the family, eharacteristie of a deeper water, and whieh we shall have oceasion to speak of in our ehapter on Dredying.

The very imperfeet outline whieh I have just given of the several groups of marine plants, is all that the plan of this little volume admits of, without trenching too mueh on subjeets of perhaps more general interest. The great eleganee of many of the sea-weeds, and the ease with whieh speeimens may be preserved, retaining much of their original beauty, attract many persons who necasionally visit the sea-shore; and sea-weeds are eolleeted cither as oljects of scientific interest, or for the manufacture of pictures for albums or screens. Those who collect sea-weeds for the latter purposes, in general eare little to know their history; but perhaps when sorne of its facts are known, they may be regarded as not without interest. I. have, therefore, mentioned
some of the principles on which the classification of these plants is based, and described some of the commoner species of our shores. For a more detailed history of the family, I must refer my readers to books more expressly written on the subject.*

* See the Author's "Phycologia Britannica," containing coloured plates and detailed descriptions of all the British Sea-weeds: also, his "Manual of the British Marine Algæ," 2nd edit., with 27 plates of genera (in preparation).



ACTHNIE, OR SUA-ANEMONES.

## CHAPTER IV.

THE ROCKY SEA-SHORE :-MARINE ANIMALS.
Is the vegetation of the sea, nature has provided both shelter and food for an infinitude of animals. Wcre we to speak of the uses of sea-weeds, and confine ourselves to their adaptation to the wants of man, we should much misinterpret the office which this portion of the vegetable world discharges in the general economy. However great their uses to man, these are absolutely insiguificant in comparison to those benefits for which the lower tribes of animated nature are indcbted to the sea-weeds. Troop after troop of animals, one more highly organized than anothcr, cither derives its nourishraent from the sea-wced itself, or uses the submarine forest as a hunting-ground, where it fulfils the
appointed course of its busy life. Adhering to the roots of sea-weeds we find the scarcely organized, but obviously animated Sponge, whose place in the scale of creation seems so nearly balanced between the animal and the vegetable that naturalists have debated to which of the kingdoms it properly belongs. To the stems and leaves adhere multitudes of incrusting animals, some of which, till we examine them somewhat closely, and watch their animal motions and propensities with some care, seem to consist merely of masses of jelly ; while others display, in their outward forms, the branching appearance of mosses, every branch clothed with scales, and crowned, when the animal is in vigour, with starry flowers. The rocks from which the sea-weeds spring afford a resting-place to stationary animals, which, in the shelter of these submerged groves, watch the approach of prey; and through the branches, in every direction, tribes as different from each other in form and structure as it is possible to conceive, sport and multiply, and contend in ceaseless motion. No spot of rock is absolutely desert, and no sea-weed grows that does not support its multitude of living things. The zoologist, therefore, on any rocky shore, may find abundant occupation ; and he who does not limit himself to the mere collection and determination of new species, but enters into the more noble departments of his science - Anatomy and Physiology, - will in the most barren places find animals, the investigation of whose history will afford him constant sources of pleasure.

At the base of the animal scale, and apparently in close connection with the vegetable kingdom, yet when
closely examined, resembling no vegetable in organization, is found the family of Sponges, a considerable number of which inhabits the shores of the British Islands. Dr. Johnston* enumerates fifty-six species, which he groups under nine genera, distinguished from one another by characters derived from differcnces in the structure and mineral composition of the skeleton. The outward forms of Sponges are excecdingly sportive, and even the same species, at differcnt periods of its life, or under the influence of different circumstances, often exhibits an outward aspect of very opposite character. Some are, indeed, tolcrably constant in form, especially the branching species ; but the majority are shapeless, or assume a form depending in great measure on the objects in connection with them. It thus becomes necessary, in studying the Sponges, to acquaint ourselves intimately with the exact structure of the skeleton. The spongy body is of the simplest nature ; it consists of a horny or sometimes stony network, composed of innumerable intcrlacing fibres, connected together and inosculating, till a porous mass, full of holes and passages, is the result. This is the skeleton, and such is scen in the common Sponges in everyrlay use. When the creature is alive, evcry portion of the horny fibre is coated over with a semifluid slimy matter, like a half-consistent jelly, seemingly inert and unorganizerl, and yet the seat of whatever life the Sponge contains. It is by this slime, which may be pressed out with the finger, that the network is depo-

[^8] М.I)."
sited, and from it the whole growth of the mass proeeeds. The slimy substance is apparently void of sensation, for it does not shrink when wounded; and the only motion resembling animal life which the mature Sponge exhibits is in the imbibition and expulsion of eontinuous eurrents of water. If any speeies of Sponge be examined, the holes with which the substance is everywhere piereed may be seen to be of tro kinds, one of larger size than the rest, few in number, and opening into wide channels, or tunnels, which pierce the Sponge through its centre ; the other minute, extremely numerous, covering the whole surface, and communicating with the innumerable branching passages which make up the body of the skeleton. Aceording to the observations of Dr. Grant, water is freely imbibed through the smaller holes, and eontinuously expelled in jets through the larger, as long as the animal retains life. These currents may be seen if a small specimen of a living Sponge be placed in a watch-glass or other shallow vessel of salt-water, and examined through the microseope ; and it appears to be through their agency that the substanee is nourished. Nourishing particles dispersed through the water are received into the universal stomaeh, and what is not required is ejeeted through the eanals.

Such is the simple history of the Sponges. Their propagation is provided for in a curious manner. At eertain seasons of the year, if a Sponge be cut open, innumerable minute bud-like points will be found attached to the sides of the lining of the canals. These are the gemmules or young eggs of the sponge. As they increase
in size they are gradually clothed with vibratile hairs (cilia); and at length, being fully formed, fall off as oval bodies; not inert, like the egg's of more active animals, or like their parents, but moving freely by the perpetual vibration maintained by their cilia. Thesc cilia, by their united action, create strong currents round the little body, which drive it forward into the stream that issues from the opening of the Sponge, and thence into the open sea, where its motion is continued till it has reached a place suitable for its developement. When this is done it soon attaches itself ; its wanderings cease, and it commences the quiet regetative life of its parent. The instincts which guide animals in the care of their young are among the most interesting that the lower animals exhibit ; but here, at the base of the scale, we find a passivc parent whose young are endowed with powers of motion denied to its mature growth, and these obviously supply, by a beautiful arrangement, the deficiencies of the mother. When we look a little higher in the animal scale, we shall find other instances of greater activity in the young than in the mature animal ; and even among the lower vegetable tribes, the spores are often endowed with proper movernents. The little sced-like bodies from which the Algre spring, are, in many instances, clothed with cilia, like the eggs of the Sponges, and enjoy, for a bricf pariod, a similarly active life. The animal egg of the Sponge, and the vegetable egg of the Conferva are both mover by the same arrency, and each appears to sclect the situation best adapted for its growth. The phases
of animal and vegetable existence have approached so near, that it requires the excrcise of nicer tests than the eye to discriminate between them. We arrive at a point where the dry definitions of science cease to speak an intelligible language, and where the presence of the Unseen Worker begins to be felt.

In the history of the Sponges we find beings occupying nearly a middle rank betwecn plants and animals, though necessarily considered as bclonging to the latter. To such the term Zoophytes, or animal plants, might properly be given. This name is, however, commonly restricted by Naturalists to another group, clearly animal in thcir nature, but which exhibit a skeleton often branched like a plant, and bearing boilies resembling seed-vessels and flowcrs. I have incidentally alluded to these in a former chapter, and shall now enter into their history a little further. The rocky sca-shore will supply numcrous species of this group of animals, from the fleshy Sea Anemone, the largest and most highly-organized of our native species, to the minute scaly Lepratia, which forms shagreened patches on the surface of rocks, shells, and sea-weeds. All the true Corals, including the precious coral of commerce and the Mushroom-Corals which ornament the cabincts of the curious, together with the horny, moss-like Sertularice of our own shores, are skeletons of the Zoophytes. The animals which inhabit them are termed Polypes, and are either single and solitary, as in the case of the Sea Anemone, or form a compound body, several individuals being connected together by a fleshy column, common to them all, through which a more or less perfect circulation is
maintained, and unity given to the compound body. In so large a class we must expect to find great differences in organization ; somc are much simpler in structure than others; some arc frce to move about from place to place; others-and the greater numberare fixed, as by a root, to the surface of some object: but all the animals of the group have soft and inarticulate, bag-shaped bodies, furnished at the upper extremity with a mouth, or opening, leading to the stomach. The mouth is generally surrounded by one or more circles of fleshy arms, or tentacula, which cxpand, like the rays of a star, and in many cases are contractile, or capable, at the will of the animal, of being drawn in from their greatcst extension, and transformed into mere fleshy, bud-like points. Tentacula, which, when fully expanded, arc (in the Hydra) several inches in length, by a voluntary cffort, and with great rapidity contract so as nearly to disappear altogether. In many kinds the tentacula, howcver, are non-contractile, and are either constantly expanded in the water, or merely drawn within the walls of the cell in which the animal lives, without any diminution of their volume. The Polypes possess no obvious nervous system. Their respiration is supposed to be conducted by cilia, which clothe the surface of the tentacula, and maintain a constantly changing current of water on the delicate surface of those organs.

While there is a great common resemblance between the skeletons, or polypidoms, of all the compound Zoophytes, the animals by whose organs they are scercted are so different, that zoologists arrange them in two
classes,-the Anthozoa, which have a body eapable of contraction in every part, and perfectly symmetrieal, with but a single aperture for the entranec of food; and the Polyzoa (or Bryozoa), whose bodics arc unsymmetrieal, and ineapable of eontraction, while they are furnished with a separate mouth and vent. The first are obviously akin to radiate animals, while the latter show a elose resemblance in strueture to the simpler menbers of the Mollusca. The Polyzoa, though of mueh smaller sizc than many of the Anthozoa, are much more perfectly organized, and of a higher type in animal existence. In the compound Anthozoa the individuality of the Polypes is not elearly maintained, but eaeh is, as it were, a bud issuing from a common fleshy trunk, of similar substance; while, in the Polyzoa every individual is distinet within its own preeinets, though connected, like the Siamese twins, by a common band. Dr. Johnston aptly eomparcs the former to "a chain of which all the links are welded;" the latter, "to a necklace, where the beads arc strung together by a common thread." The Anthozoa are divided by Dr. Johnston into three orders, easily reeognizable by the nature of their skeleton ; the 1st, Hydroida, having Polypes enclosed in horny, tubular, plant-like sheaths, forming an external covering to their trunk; the 2nd, Asteroida, a calcareous or horny axis, or internal skcleton, surrounded by the fleshy parts of the compound body; and the 3rd, Helianthoida, having a ealcarcous or coriaceous skeleton eomposed of plates, radiating, like the gills of a mushroom, towards a eommon centre. The British Asteroida being all natives of the dceper parts of the sea, will morc properly be noticcd in
the next ehapter ; I shall, therefore, here eonfine myself to a few common examples of the Hydroida and Helianthoida.

The old genera, Tubuldaria and Sertularia of Linnæus, now divided into many genera, furnish us with the best-known examples. We may take as an example of the first of these, a very common little speeies, found on stones and sea-weeds between tide-marks, especially in clear rock-pools. I allude to the Coryne pusilla of our present arrangement, to whieh name Dr. Johnston reduees five supposed speeies of authors. This little creature eertainly varies much in size and degree of ramifieation ;


CORYNE PUBILLA, AND MAGNIFIED PORTION. but the differenees are seareely suffieient to separate permanent rarieties. It offers us an instanee of a very reduced skeleton, the tube being a thin, horny membrane, wrinkled eross-wise at very elose intervals, and continued, in the shape of skin, over the terminal heads of the Polypes. The animal originates in ereeping fibres. These throw up ereet stems, from which are irregularly given off branches, eaeh crowned with an oblong fleshy head, of a glassy lustre and red colour, arrned with numerous short and thiek tentaeula, standing out like blunt spikes on every side, and but imperfectly retractile. The mouth is terminal. Though we eall
the elub-shaped knob at the end of the lranches a head, it in faet eontains the whole proper body of the Polype, the substance which fills the tube being merely a medulla common to all. The flexibility of the branehes, and their perfect union with the base of the head, enable the animal to move the latter part in every direction. Besides this, it ean shorten or leng then the head at pleasure, protruding the mouth, and bending it round to cateh any objeet of prey. Its motions, whieh are slow, and not ungraceful in their deliberation, may readily be watehed in a small vessel of sea-water, and speeimens may be found on almost any rocky shore.

Of the restrieted genus Sertularia seventeen British species are known, many of whieh are only found in deep water. I shall take as an example S. fliculde, a common but elegant speeies, found on sea-weeds near low-watermark, especially at the root of the larger Oar-weed, and often thrown up along the shore. The Sertularice are of a horny eolour and texture, branehed like plants, sometimes forked, but very generally feathered or pinnate. Their branehes are toothed ; and, when magnified, are found to consist of a single tube, jointed at intervals, and bearing along its sides prominent eells, alternate, or in opposite pairs, one placed at eaeh side of the braneh. In some speeies they are close together, and very distant in others. In these cells, which are hollow, and open at the end, the Polypes reside. When expanded, they show a mouth surrounded by several radiating tentaeula; but they ean withdraw themselves at pleasure within the narrow walls of their eell. Besides the eells in whieh the Polypes reside, most Sertularice,
produce bag-like bodies, called vesicles, in which their ova are contained. These are very rarely found on S. filicula, but may be seen abundantly, especially in early spring; on another common species (S.operculata), which frequently forms a rigid beard to the stems of the great Oar-weed. The form of the vesicles varies much in different kinds, and often affords an excellent character to distinguish one closelyallied species from another. In Plumularia cristata, a


SERTULARIA FITIGUTA, AND MAG. FORIION. beautiful feathery species, common on sea-weeds near low-water-mark, especially on Halidrys siliquosa, the vesicle is exceedingly curious, seemingly formed by the union and metamorphosis of several cells. It consists of an oblong pouch, with a tubular rib along its dorsal margin, from which issue numerous transverse, crested ribs, which will be better understood by the anuexed figure than by a more detailed description. The genus Plumularia is readily known from Sertularic by having its cells unilateral, or all placed along one side only of the branches. Speaking of Plumuluria, cristata, Dr. Johnston introduces some reflections which apply equally to most of the Zoophytes of this division, and which I shall therefore quote. Each plume has been calculated to contain about five hundred Polypes, and a single specimen of ordinary size
will number from five to six thousand. "Now," says Dr. Johnston, " many such specimens, all united, too, by a common fibre, and all


Fi EMELARIA CRIBTATA.AND MAGNIFIRD FESICLE. the offshoots of one common parent, are often located on one sea-wced, the site, then, of a population which nor London nor Pekin can rival. But $P$ l. cristata is a small species; and there are specimens of Pl. falcata, or Sertularia argentea, of which the family may consist of eighty to one hundred thousand individuals. It is such calculations, always underrated, that illustrate the 'magnalities of Nature,' and take us by surprise, leaving us in wonderment at what may be the great object of this her exuberant production of these ' insect millions peopling evcry wave.'" * But,

So He ordained, whose way is in the sea, His path amidst great waters, and His steps
Unknown ;-whose judgments are a mighty deep,
Where plummet of Arehangel's intellect
Could never yet find soundings; but from age
To age let down, drawn up, then thrown again
With lengthened line and added weight, still fails ;
And still the cry in Heaven is, ' $O$ the depth!'
Montgomery.

* Johnston's Brit. Zoop. p. 93.

Such are the charaeters of some of our commoner eompound Zoophytes. We shall next examine a few belonging to the order IFelianthoida, whieh are of a very different description, being solitary or simple Polypes. The commonest and best known of these are the Sea Anemones or Actinice, several kinds of which are to be found on every shore. When the Sea Anemone is left dry by the retiring tide, it withdraws its tentacles from view by retracting them within the mouth, and the whole body shrinks into a conieal lump of wrinkled flesh. The same happens if the ereature be touched with a finger while expanded. Were we to form our idea of its beauty by inspeeting it in this state, we should have little eause to stop and admire it. But, placed in water, and allowed to reeover itself, few marine animals are more beautiful than the various kinds of these Actinice. They may aptly be eompared to the flowers of Mesembryanthema, with their myriads of lustrous petals forming a starry whole. Here the tentacula, whieh surround the dise in many rows, represent the petals of the flower, or may be likened to the "rays of glory" in the passion-flower; and, in the brillianey of their eolours, and the lustre of their substance, they much exceed their vegetable analogues. It is impossible, in an uncoloured woodeut, to do justice to ereatures displaying sometimes the most delieate, sometimes the richest tints, but the vignette at the head of this ehapter may serve to give some general notion of their contour to persons who have never seen them. Those who visit the rocky sea-shore will soon reeognise in the deep tide-pools near low-water-mark numerous
beautiful kinds, ornamented with all the colours of the rainbow.

The internal structure of the Sea Anemone is very curious. The Polypes of the Hydroida are exceedingly simple in structure, their flesh being composed of a homogeneous mass of cells, heaped together, and formed iuto a bag-like body. In these Helianthoila the structure is much more compound : there is an outer leathery skin, separated from the inner coat or wall of the stomach by a hollow space, in which are placed numerous vertical partitions or laminæ, radiating towards the centre like the gills of a mushroom. These plates have their origin on the inner surface of the leathery coat, to which they act as a support ; some of them project so far as to touch the walls of the stomach, and others are narrower and shorter than the rest, exactly as we find the gills of a mushroom. A similar structure is found represented in stone, in the well-known Mushroom Coral or Madrepore of our cabinets, which is indeed the skeleton of an animal closely allied to the Sea Anemone. In the Sea Anemone, the laminæ continue fleshy during the life of the animal ; in the Madrepore they secrete a coating of carbonate of lime, which thickens by degrees, and at length forms a stony cast of the animal. The lower parts gradually die away, as the stony matter increases, while the Polype-body, continuing to live, is pushed upwards, and thus the Corals of this family are produced. In the seas of tropical and subtropical countries, the species of Calcareous Corals of the Helicunthoid order are exceedingly numerous, and their office in the natural economy most wonderful. Ceaselessly, from the earliest ages of
the world, have they gone on, withdrawing lime from the waters of the sea, and fixing it in their tissues, till not mountains or islands merely, but whole continents have been formed by their délris. In the limestones of many districts vast beds of fossil Madrepores are found. The well-known ornaments manufactured at Torquay, exhibit beautiful sections of antediluvian animals of this group. The work is still in progress. Fresh beds of such limestones, of unknown extent, are gradually forming throughout the Pacific Ocean, and along the shores of the great southern continent of New Holland. In our British seas, very few examples of this section of Zoophytes remain, of the multitudes which once inhabited our shores; but in the modern sea one does exist, to which a considerable geological interest is attached, from its being also undoubtedly found in the crag formation. This Coral, Turbinolia Milletiana, has been dredged in a living state off the coast of Cornwall, and off the west of Ireland ; but it is very rarely found. A more common species, Caryophloyllea Smithei, is found on various parts of the coast. It bears a miniature resem-


ARYOFEMLEEA SH゙IIET1。 blance to the exotic Madrepores, having the same mushroom folds; while its animal, when expanded, closely resembles a common Sea Anemone.

Twenty different kinds of Actiniu, or Sea Anemones, are known to British Naturalists, but probably several
others remain unnoticed. Many have as yet been seen in only one locality; the history of others is very imperfectly known ; and aecurate drawings of several kinds are wanting : there is, therefore, still open a most interesting field to the observer of these beautiful ereatures. Among their allies is a particularly elegant speeies, often found adhering to the smaller sea-weeds in rockpools. With the general aspect of an Actinia, it differs in having a bell-shaped body, raised on a narrow stalk, and in having its tentacula


LUGRRNARIA AURIOULA. collected in tufts at regular distances round the margin. These differences are sufficient to mark a generic group, which is called Lucernaria, and of which three species have been found on the British coast. The most common is distinguished by having a marginal tubercle in the centre of the space between each tuft of tentacles. Its body is clear as erystal, and coloured rariously in different speeimens, being sometimes green, sometimes red, and sporting into various other tints. When it desires to shift its quarters, it can detach itself at will from the objeet to which it adheres, and swim, with considerable quickness, to a new position, by alteruately expanding and contracting its body.

All the Polypes we have yet spoken of, belong to the elass Anthozoo; but we must remember that there is
another class of these creaturcs, with an organization quite different, though with an outward similarity in the polypidom, namely, the Polyzoa, or, as they are as commonly ealled, the Bryozoa, or Sea Mosses. In the Anthozoa, the skcleton, whether horny or stony, has little or no organie conneetion with the fleshy parts, to which it aets as an internal support, or an external defence; for though seereted by the organs of the Zoophytes, when it is onee formed, it has no further eapability of developement, and no circulation is maintained through its substance. But in the Polyzoo the polypidom continues to be, at all times, a living portion of the animal which inhabits it. It is, in faet, a sort of hardened skin, closely adhering to the Polype, and continuous with its softer parts. None of the animals of this group oceur in a naked or separate form. They are all assoeiated in compound bodies, and lodged in cells, within which, when at rest, the Polype lies concealed, doubled up upon itself. They do not possess the remarkable eontraetile powers of the Anthozoa, but when they retreat within their cells, they merely fold themselves elosely together. When expanded, the forc-part of the body is protruded, exhibiting a mouth surrounded by a eirele of slender tentacula. The speeies of this class are very numerous, but mostly of smallcr sizc and less beauty than those of the Anthozoa. A considerable number are merely sealy erusts, adhering to the surface of rocks and Algæ. These, when earefully examincd, exhibit the beauty and regularity of structure inseparable from the works of ereation, but are eommonly passed over by the colleetors of pretty things, as mercly
white, scaly crusts, altogether devoid of interest. What the parasitic fungi are to larger vegetables, these little animals are to their more showy neighbours. But even in the humblest kinds, it is astonishing what a variety of beautiful structures are met with. The common observer may pass over the species of Lepralice without discrimination, as being merely rude scurfs, deforming the sea-weeds or shells over which they spread ; but, if


VARIOUS EPECIE日 OF LEPRAITE, MAGNIFITT.
he earefully examine them, nearly forty kinds, distinguished by very curious and elegant varieties of form, will reward his labour. The polypidom in this genus consists of a single layer of cells, adhering by their under surface to rocks, shells, or sea-weeds, and disposed in regular order in a more or less perfectly cireular manner, formed row beyond row, in concentric layers. Some of the more curious forms of the cells are represented magnified in our figure.

Several of the Polyzoa, especially those of the family called Escharidce, have appendages to their cells of a very singular nature, the use of whiel has not yet been determined. These odd-looking organs are attached to the outer side of the eell, and resemble in form the head of a bird furnished with a bill which ean open and
shut like a pair of pincers. Each head is fixed on a flexible stalk, and while the creature lives, maintains a constant and regular motion up and down, opening and shutting the bill at intervals. All specimens of the same species do not produce them, nor are they found on all the cells of a single specimen; and they exist indiscriminately on certain species of different genera, while often species, otherwise closely al-
 lied, are not furnished with them.

From this group of the class Zoophytes we pass, by a very easy transition, to the more simple members of the Mollesca, those forming the subdivision tunicata. They are so called, because their soft parts are enclosed, not in a shell, like the majority of the class, but in a tough, leathery coat or tunic. The commonest example of a tunicated Molluse is found in the various kinds of Ascidice, or Sea Squirts, some of which are found attached to sea-weeds and stones, in the littoral zone ; others are frequently thrown up from deeper water on the beach, and may be dredged in abundance in almost any locality. Some are of a large size, several inches in length. Their outer form is that of a bag, with a smooth or va-riously-roughened semi-transparent skin, furnished with two small openings, through which, on the slightest pressure, a jet of water is sent to a considerable distance. These creatures lead a very inactive life. Attached by their base to plants, they trust for nourishment to whatever small fry are brought to their mouths by
currents in the water. They have not the elegance of form of the Sea Anemones, but many are painted with the most gaudy colours. Their internal structure is very simple, and connects them closely with the division of Mollusca which form bivalve shells,-the tunic in the Ascidice being strictly analogous to the shell of the Conchifer. Their metamorphoses have been watched by several distinguished Naturalists, and offer highly curious points in their history. In the young or tadpole state, they are extremely active, swimming about by rapid motions of their tail, till the young creature finds a spot where he can take root. Then the tail disappears, and grasping fibres, or roots, spring from the body, which gradually assumes the form, and adopts the quiet life of the parent from which it sprung. It is thus, by giving to the young animal powers which she denics to the fully grown, that Nature, in these and many other of the stationary lower animals, provides for the proper dispersion of the species. Among more perfect animals, it is the old take care of the young, and provide for them: here we find the young possess instincts which they lose at an advanced period of their life.

The Ascidice, which, because they are common and of large size, I have instanced as examples of the tunicated Mollusca, are simple animals, each creature living by itsclf; but I should give an imperfect idea of the class if I did not allude to the compound Ascidians, animals of similar structure, which yet live associated, or connected together into a compound body, such as we have already secn among the Zoophytes. These are very
numerous on our shores; but the most varied forms are taken only by the dredge. Still, on the stems of Seaweeds, within tide-marks, especially on the various kinds of Cystoseira, and on the Laminarice, numerous kinds, some of them extremely beautiful, may be found. The stems of the Olive-coloured Sea-weeds are often literally concealed, by clasping masses of firm jelly, whose surface is marked with radiating stars, blue, crimson, or orange,-or rarious in colour, resembling a tesselated pavement, or the polished section of a Torquay madre-pore-stone. These belong to the animals in question, and to the tribe Botryllidce. The gelatinous crust is a matrix common to the whole community; while each star that glittcrs on its surface, consists of numerous separate indiriduals, similar in most points of their structure to the bag-like Ascidice. It is impossible, without colour, to do justice to such delicate creatures by a figure, and the wood-cut in the margin is merely intended to guide the eye. A bricf outline of what is known of the British specics of this highly curious family, is given in the first chapters of Forbes' and Hanley's "British Mollusca," to which I must refer for further information: but a more complete history, accompanied by coloured figurcs, is required before the study of these curious creatures can be rendered popular.

These Ascidians are among the humblest members of the great class of Mollusca. This class includes the
whole group of animals which produce what are properly called shells, the favourite study of the conchologist; also a multitude which are shell-less at all periods of thcir life; and others, whose shells are reduced to membranous plates concealed under the fleshy folds of their bodies. Commencing with the shapeless bag of the $A s-$ cidice; proceeding thence, through the bivalve shells into Sea Slugs ; and so, through the various tribes of univalve shells,-we pass under review a great variety of animals, rising in complication of structure one above another, until we arrive at the Nautilus and the Cuttlefish, which close the great group, by a type of structure in which the pcculiar organization of the vertebrate is dimly sketched. The lowest Mollusca are scarcely more organized than the Zoophytes : the highest closely border on the most perfect animals. The study of this class therefore is, in all respects, highly important. To the mere student of comparative anatomy it offers a rich field of research; for herc, within circumscribed bounds, he can trace the gradual developement of organs from the first idea, as it were, to their full perfection. To the collector of beautiful objects, the countless varieties of shells, so casily preserved and so varied in contour and colour, afford continual sources of interest; and their proper classification, a pleasant problem for the exercise of ingenuity:-although it must be admitted that the proper classification of shells cannot be arrived at, if the nature of the animal which forms them be not carefully studied. A striking proof of this is shown in the genus Patella, of the older authors. If we merely consider the form of the shcll, this group appears to be
strietly natural. But when we examine the ereatures of which these shells are the eovering, we find them so differently organized that it is impossible to regard them as of the same genus. It would therefore be just as natural, classing quadrupeds by their skins, to place the leopard and the camelopard in the same genus beeause they have similar eoats, as it would be to combine, under one group, the various species of the Linnean genus Patella. Conchology, within a few years, has made more advances in a philosophical direction than most of the other natural sciences. Up to a recent period, it was the lowest of all seientific pursuits, and appeared the most useless. Now, however, that the subject begins to be studied on better principles, a new light has burst upon it, and a thousand interesting facts in the lives of the shell-coated animals, are revealed.

Nor is the interest which attaches to Conchology merely derived from our increased knowledge of the habits and instincts of an extensive elass of animals. Its bearings on Geology place it among the most important of the minor divisions of Zoology. Shelly-coated Mollusca have existed in the waters of the sea and of rivers from a very early period of the world's history, and have left in most stratified rocks and gravels abundanee of their shells, preserved in a more perfect manner than the rernains of most other animals. Now, as the species in the early rocks differ from those found in later formations, quite as much as the latter from the Mollusca of our modern seas, the gradual change in the character of the irabedded shells marks a certain interval of time
in the world's history. To understand and apply the evidence derivable from this source, requires a most careful study, not only of the different forms of fossilshells, but of the forms and habits of existing species. In fact, it is impossible to understand the character of these fossils without an intimate knowledge of Conchology. To distinguish species, - to insist on minute characters,-to collect minute shells,-appear often to the unthinking utilitarian but trifling hobbies of mere triflers. Yet on these apparent trifles depend some of the most important problems of Geology ; and if the conchologist blunder in reading the "Medal of Creation,"* all the deductions of the geologist will be vitiated. To tiace the history of a species of shell, from its first appearance in an early bed, to its final extinction in a later formation, requires an intimate knowledge, not merely of the species in question, but of the changes which, under modified circumstances, other species undergo, before their vitality yields to an altered condition. It is a highly curious fact, that there is a term to the life of a species, as well as to that of an individual. What that term is we know not; but the remains of extinct species and genera prove the fact. But before the final extinction of a species, - except the change of circumstances be so sudden as to cause the instantaneous death of every individual of the kind,- the fry developed under altered circumstances of habitat will vary from the characters of their parents, and present the peculiarities of the species in a weakened degree; their

[^9]descendants, if they have any, will be of still feebler character; and, should the modifying cause continue to increase, the species will then probably cease to exist. The sudden and complete influx of fresh water to a basin previcusly covered by the sea would instantaneously kill all its testaceous animals. But werc the change gradual, these same animals and their descendants would exist in water considerably less salt ; though they would probably cease to propagate before the lake had become wholly fresh. A curious instance of gradual change in a fossil marine species from the influx of fresh water, was observed by Professor E. Forbes* in the island of Cos. In this case the change of circumstance was clearly marked, through the several beds in which the shell occurred, till the species altogether ceased. These forms or varieties, depending on the influx of fresh water are shown in the annexed figure. I have noticed similar change in the character


3日ELI, FROM LICIA, E.F. of the common Littorina rudis of our own coasts, whose shell, when the animal occupies its proper habitat, between tide-marks, is thick and strong, with shallow grooves between the spircs. But this specics sometimes climbs up rocks of considerable hcight, and remains upon them, trusting to the washing of the spray for its nourishment. The specimens I allude to were found among the creviccs of a sea-cliff on the Wcst of Ircland,

[^10]at a height of nearly two hundred feet above the sea, a situation which the tide never washes over, but where the giant waves of the Atlantic throw up pretty constantly a feathery spray. This spray collects in pools on the summit of the crag, where it is largely diluted with rain-water; and here, in this unpromising locality, multitudes of Littorina rudis have taken up their abode. The specimens are quite as large as the usual state of the species, but the substance of the shell is nearly as thin as that of a Limneus, especially about the aperture, and the grooves between the spires are much deeper than usual. Still, though changed, the species is easily recognized;-nor is there the slightest disposition to pass into $L$. petrcea.

I have already, in the chapter on Sands, spoken of some of the general habits and structure of the bivalve Mollusca, the great majority of which live in sandy or muddy places. Some, however, like the Edomites, take up their abode in the rock, and hollow out for themselves dwellings in it. Such is the Pholas, of which we have several British species, which are often found imbedded in limestone or sandstone rock, though occasionally they content themselves with houses of clay. How so frail a shell as Pholas candida, which is as thin as paper, and as brittle as glass, is able to work its way through hard stone, has long been a puzzle to Naturalists; some of whom assert that it
works by means of an acid solvent; others that it bores like an auger, by revolving, and rasps away the surface of the rock with the rough points on its surface. The question remains a knotty one, and my space forbids me to discuss it here. The Mfussels are another group or bivalve shells, which inhabit rocky ground, but are incapable of burrowing into the rock. Nature has not, however, left them unprovided with means for securing their position. She has destined them to a scdentary life on the naked surface of rocks, exposcd to the greatest violence of the waves. The common Mytilus ruyosus, or Rock Mussel, may be secn covering, by thousands, the surface of rocks near low-water-mark, always choosing the most open situations. But here it is as firmly anchored as a ship in harbour. Its foot, which is so small as to be useless for purposes of progression, is employed in wcaving silken threads of great strength, which it affixes to the rock and to its ncighbour mussel ; and thus mutually combined, and each grasping the rock, the community of mussels live together in security.

But the great majority of the Mollusca which inhabit rocky places belong to a very extcnsive group, called Giosteropoda, the whole of the under side of whose body consists of a strongly muscular, flattencd foot, on which they glide along with a slow but regular motion, leaving generally a slimy track behind them. It is ncedless to say that the Slug and the Snail are cxamples of a naked and a shcll-covered Molluse of this kind. But not merely these land Molluscs, but all the univalve raarine and fresh-water shells, and all the naked Sea

Slugs, properly so called, belong to this class of Gasteropoda. There is here an obvious advance in organization above the bivalves, even in the external characters of the animal. The body is more symmetrical ; there is a greater distinction of parts,--an obvious head, an evident tail ; and, save that the body is without legs, we have often a considerable outward resemblance to some vertebrate animal, in the form of the body and in the expression of the countenance. For here is a well-formed face, surmounted by two or four tentacula, commonly called horns, which either, as in the Snail, carry each an eye at its summit, or, as is the case in most of the marine kinds, have an cye on a promincnce at the base. When we look at the internal structure of these animals, the


LIMPET'S TONGUE. advance in organization is still more clearly shown. The organs of digestion and of circulation are formed on a very perfect type, and the nervous systcm is not only amply developed, but there is a well-defined nervous centre, or brain. The mouth, in many species, is furnished with sharp aud strong teeth; in others, the process of digestion is facilitated by strong, bony gizzards, which bruise the food in its
passage into the stomach; and in others the tongue is armed with spinous processes, obviously intended to assist in the preparation of the food. The tongue of the Common Limpet, shown in the preceding figure, is a curious piece of mechanism. It is from two to three inches long, and half a line in diamcter, flat, between horny and membranous, with a spoonlike extremity, and when at rest, retracted into the stomach. Its whole extent is armed with transversc rows of sharp, hooked teeth, four in each row; and between the rows, are placed two trifid, rather obliquely-set teeth, one at each side of the strap. Our figure shows the general form of the whole tongue, and a small portion magnified.

So large a class as the Gasteropodea necessarily includes animals of very different aspect and variously modified structure, which it becomes necessary to classify on some principle derived from their organization. The classification usually adopted is founded on differences in the shape and position of the gills, or breathing apparatus. The Common Land Snail, as well as the Fresh-water Snails, breathe air, which is received into a cavity lined with a delicatc network, analogous to the lungs of air-breathing animals; and the fresh-water kinds are obliged to rise to the surface cvery time they require to take in fresh air. These constitute the first group, or Pulmoni branchiata. Such a mode of aegrating the blood would obviously bc unsuited to marine C'asteropoda; consequently, all the remaining orders are furnished with gills, variously placed. There are eight of these orders; and I shall mention five, as
containing animals commonly met with. The Arudibranchiata,* or Slugs with naked gills, have the gills plaeed on the outside of the body, expanding freely in the water, like the tentacula of the Sea Anemone. Few marine animals offer more beautiful forms, gaily ornamented with colours, and fringed with tentacula; while their breathing apparatus often displays the most elaborately-branched leaves, plaeed like the petals of a flower. The Tectibranchiata, or Slugs with covered gills, are animals of a something similar aspeet, apparently soft Slugs, but often furnished with an internal shell. In these the gills are placed on one side of the body, under the deep folds of the mantle. Among seaweeds, near low-water-mark, a deep purple Molluse of this group may be found, ealled Aplysia. It is one or two inches long, with a snail-like body, a prominent head, furnished with four ear-shaped tentaeula, two near the tip of the snout, and on the forehead two more, at the base of which are seen a pair of small, peering

* A monograph of the British species of this gronp, illustrated by exquisitely beautiful plates, is in course of publication (through the Ray Society) by Messrs. Alder and Hancock.
eyes. The back of the creature opens with two wide lobes, which can be expanded or closed over the opening at the animal's will. When open, they expose to view, on the right side, the finely fringed and lobed branchir, seated in a deep hollow beneath a fold of the mantle.

Next stand the Pectinibranchictcc, the most numerous order of Gusteropods, comprising all the spiral univalve shells. In these the gills are pectinated, or shaped like the teeth of a comb, and placed in a large hollow chamber in the animal, communicating with the surface by a wide slit, through which the water finds free access to the gills. This type is obviously analogous to the Pulmoniferous order, except that in these the medium is water, and not air. Closely allied to this order are the Scutibranchiata, which have pectinated gills, similarly placed in a special chamber ; but in these the shell is wide, and cup- or shield-shaped, instead of being spiral. Such is the Common Limpet ( $P$ cttella), which may be taken as the type of the order. And, lastly, I shall mention the Cyclobranchiata, in which the gills form a fringe round the margin of the body, between the edge of the mantle


CEITON MARGINATCQ.

c立1なON FASCICULARIS. and the foot. To this belongs the Chiton, the only multivalve shell among the Gasteropoda. There are two or three coramon species, which may be found adhering to stones near low-water-mark. They are Slugs, coated with eight transverse, shelly plates, resembling the plates
of ancient armour, which, conncetcd with a tough marginal band, form a complete shield to the animal.

These scveral orders of Gasteropoda arc as various in their habits as in their organization. A large number feed on marine plants, but many are carnivorous, preying on other Mollusca, as well as on any animal substance offered to them. Among spiral shells, those with circular mouths to the shell, like the old genus Turbo, are vegetable feeders; while such as have an aperture cnding in a canal, like Buccinum and Murex, are animal-feeders. Very important modifications of internal structure indicate this difference of food, and the external organs, particularly about the mouth, exhibit a corresponding variety of form. In those which feed on vegctables the mouth is generally a slit, furnished with more or less pcrfcct lips, armed with a simple cutting apparatus, which is often a powerful instrument, enabling the animal to eat its way through comparatively hard substances. But the animal feeders are provided with a much more complex organ, which serves the double purpose of an arm to secure the prey, and a channel to convcy it to the stomach. The proboscis of the Whelk, or Buccinum, is an organ of this character of a highly curious structure ; and, armed with it, the creature can pierce through the hardest shells in search of food. This proboscis can either be protruded to a considcrable length, and used as an arm moveable in evcry direction, or it may be wholly drawn in, contracting on itself, like the horns of a snail, till it disappcar within the body of the animal. Its movements depend on the action of a very complex systcm of muscles. It
consists of two cylinders, one within the other; the outer of which serves for the attachment of the motor muscles and the general protection of the organ, while the inner, opening near the extremity with a longitudinal mouth, armed with two strong cartilaginous lips, encloses the tongue and a great part of the cesophagus. The tongue is armed with sharp spines, and, acting in concert with the hard lips, which can be opened or shut, or strongly pressed together, it forms a sort of rasp or auger, by which very hard substances are rapidly perforated ; and then the tongue being protruded, the hooked spines with which it is armed are admirably fitted for the collection of food. The mode in which the shells of Gasteropodec are formed is very similar to what takes place among bivalve shells. These beautifully painted structures are secreted by the glandular margin of the mantle, or soft skin, which clothes the upper part of the body of the Mollusc; and their form depends on the shape of the body they are destined to cover, while the outline of the border is alike regulated by that of the mantle. In the border of the mantle are placed the glands through which colouring-matter is added to the lime of which the shell consists, and here also the whole of the outer coat of the shell is formed by constant annual additions to the lip. The after-growth of the shell in thickness, is provided for by secretions almost always colourless, from the general surface of the mantle. These are supplied in thin layers, one over the other, at stated periods, so that the older a shell is, the thicker will be the substance. In most of the shell-coated Gasteropods the mantle is concealed by the shell, or its margin only
may be seen just protruded round the aperture, as the creature crawls along; but in the Cyprcea, or Cowry, and in such shells as have a similarly polished coat, the mantle folds back over the surface of the shell, to which it imparts the high polish and the beautiful markings


NASSA RETIGUTATA. these shells display. The annexed section of the shell of Nassa reticulata is intended to show the nature of its internal spires.

Notwithstanding the defences provided by Nature for the shelly Molluscs, they have many enemies, from whose attacks the largest and strongest shells do not always afford protection. Among these enemies are some animals which have no means of piercing the shell, but must watch their opportunity when the owner is quietly feeding, or so far extended that he cannot retreat before the fatal blow is given. No one can have picked up many spiral shells on the shore without noticing that several of them were tenanted, not by the proper owner of the shell, but by a kind of Crab, which has taken up his abode in "the hollow-wreathed chamber." These Crabs belong to a peculiar genus, called Pagurus, or the Hermit Crabs, which are obviously fitted by Nature for such a life, and unsuited to any other; and the Pagurus would find himself quite as much inconvenienced by the loss of his stolen coat as the natural owner himself. We may, therefore, wonder that Nature should have left him so unprovided as to subject him to the necessity of feloniously appropriating the goods of another. But, it
may well be replied, that he was specially destined to keep the shelly Molluscs in check, as some enemies seem provided to every animal, that the balance might be preserved between the several species of the animal kingdom. But, be this as it may, we find in the formation of the Pagurus his charter for acting as he does. All the forepart of his body is coated with mail, like that of other crabs, while his hind-parts are soft, and covered with a membrane in which the mere rudiments of shelly plates may be traced. The tail, however, is furnished with a pair of hooks, by which it can lay hold of objects. The back part of his body, indeed, so obviously resembles that of one of the Spiral-shelled Molluscs, that it requires but a glance to see that the cast-off clothes of one will equally suit the other. And in early life the Paguri are probably contented with nestling in the deserted shells which may be found on the shore, and to which they readily attach themselves by means of the hooks of their tail, so that they can move about with as great ease as if there was a regular organic adhesion. But, as they advance in size, they require larger houses; the first-selected shells are therefore deserted, and new ones chosen. Sometimes the Pagurus continues to select deserted shells. But, judging from the freshness of the shell in which we find him, it is probable that he inore frequently attacks living specimens, seizing the animal with his claws before it has time to retreat ; and, having devoured its flesh, appropriates the shell. Mr. Bell* states that such is probably the fact, though he has not himself witnessed it.

[^11]It would extend this chapter too much to mention, or even to glance at, the other groups of animals, examples of which are to be found on the rocky sea-shore. Enough has been said to show the richness of the subject. No shore is so absolutely barren but it will provide some interesting object for investigation among the lower animals, and there will generally be found everywhere examples of all the greater groups. And there are few shores which produce nothing but common kinds; the most unfavourable-looking places often unexpectedly yield something which is rarely found. The pursuit of Marine Zoology is, therefore, always interesting, for the attention is kept constantly alive. With the varying nature of the ground the population varies. And nothing can well exceed the beauty of a clear rock-pool, seen under strong sunlight, and through a calm surface, tenanted by its varied animated tribes, all fulfilling the duties allotted to their several kinds. The transparent shrimp, now resting on its oars, midway in the water, watching your motions with its peering eyes, and attentive to the slightest disturbance, now darting through the pool, and hiding himself among sea-weeds; the basking Sea Anemone displaying his starry flowers; the Purple Rock Urchin* studding the bottom of the pool with spiny globes; and the quiet Molluscs leisurely pursuing their way, feeding as they go: these, mingled

[^12]with the raried contour and colour of delicate seaplants, form a picture which has its prototype nowhere but in fairy-land.
"The sounds and seas, each creek and bay, With fry innumerable swarm, and shoals Of fish that with their fins, and shining scales, Glide under the green wave, in sculls that oft Bank the mid sea: part single, or with mate, Graze the sea-weed their pasture, and through groves Of coral stray ; or sporting with quick glance, Show to the sun their waved coats dropped with gold ; Or, in their pearly shells at ease, attend Moist nutriment; or under rocks their food In jointed armour watch: on smooth the seal And bended dolphins play: part huge of bulk, Wallowing unwieldy, enormons in their gait, Tempest the ocean : there leviathan, Hugest of living creatures, on the deep, Stretched like a promontory, sleeps or swims, And seems a moring land ; and at his gills Draws in. and at his trunk spouts out, a sea."

Miltos.



## CHAPTER V.

DREDGING.
Among the amusments of the sea-shore there is, perhaps, none so capable of yielding a varied pleasure to a person whose taste for Natural History is awakened, as dredging, where it can be carried on under favourable circumstances. It is not on every coast that dredging can be practised. On some, the surf is habitually too great to admit of boating, as on parts of the west of Ireland, where a rock-bound shore presents no harbours for boats, and the fishermen are destitute of any other than canvas canocs, totally unfit for the purposes of dredging. On these coasts the broad waves of the Atlantic, continually rolling in, keep up a troubled
water, in which the pursuits of the deep-sea naturalist can rarely be carried on. In other places, a rocky, or as it is technically called a foul, bottom, presents insuperable obstacles to the use of a dredge. It is only, therefore, in certain favoured localities that dredging can be resorted to as an amusement by the frequenter of the sea-shore. Land-locked bays and harbours, where a quiet water flows over a smooth or a slingly bottom or lies on oyster- 01 scallop-beds, are the favourite ground for the amateur dredger; and these will generally yield him abundance of sport for the length of a summer-day.

Those who have never seen a dredge may wish to have one described. There are several varieties of the instrument. The common one, with a single scraper, bcing in use among the fishermen on most parts of the coast, needs no description, as it may generally be had by inquiring of your boatman; but there is another kind, to which the name of Taturalist's Dredye may be given, which


2:, T95'G URE!ORK. possesses some advantages over the common dredge, and which can only be had by ordering it specially of a blacksmith. This kind was first recommended many years ago by Mr. Liobert laall, the well-known zoolo-
gist, and its value has been largely tested, especially in deep-sea dredging. It is an iron rectangular frame, made with a scraper at each side, and having a bag attached to it in the usual manner. Its handles are moveable, being connected by eyelet holes with the bars of the frame below, and united, where they join above, by a ring and screw, so that when you wish to pack up the dredge, the handles, on the ring being unscrewed, fold up, and the whole fits into a small compass. This compactness is one advantage of this kind of dredge, as it renders it much more easy of carriage. But its great value lies in the double scraper, which makes it a matter of no consequence on which side the instrument is thrown down. It cannot be reversed. The top and bottom being alike, it is a matter of indifference which shall scrape the ground. In working with a common dredge, if the instrument be not carefully thrown down it is very liable to overset, and unless it fall with the scraper in the proper position, it will not collect anything. The Naturalist's Dredge cannot overset, because either side scrapes equally well. And this, when dredging in deep water, is a quality of the greatest value.

We will suppose the dredger afloat, on a fine day and in a favourable locality, furnished with his dredge, and with some collecting boxes and bottles, and a sieve to sort the smaller animals from the mud and silt. When the water is clear and not very deep, the aspect of the bottom, as the boat glides quietly over it, often affords a charming submarine picture, as well as reveals the places where the dredge may be most profitably thrown down. The larger sea-weeds, seen like a forest waving
in the clear water below you, gencrally mark the position of rocks, and forbid the use of the dredge ; but often the treasures of such ground may be rifled by using another instrument, called a drag, which can sometimes be employed on foul ground with much effect. This instrument consists of a series of hooks attached to a transrerse bar and connected with a rope. It ought to weigh at least five or six pounds. This is to be dragged aloug among the leaves of the large sea-wecds, care


DRAG. being taken, when the ground is very foul, not to allow it to fall into holcs among the rocks, in which it would be liable to be caught. By suffering it to drag among the sea-weeds, some of these will be detachcd, and being caught by the hooks, may readily be hauled up ; and such leares often afford a rich harvest. The stems and fronds of the Great Oar-wced arc very generally clothed with smaller Algæ, of which many species are to be obtained only on them. The beautiful Ptilota plumosa is altogether confined to the stems of Laminaria digituta, and thesc stems arc also the favouritc habitat of many other of the more delicate Floridec. Callithamnion I'luma, a minute but very bcautiful species, forms upon them a covering resembling fine crimson velvet; Delesserios ruscifolia; Rhodymeniu palmetta, and Polysiphomio, urceolata, are also commonly to be met with. The number of marinc animals attachod to these weeds is also considerable. Several of the Sertularian aud
other Zoophytes ; various and beautiful kinds of Botryllus and of other compound Ascidians, as well as several of the Gasteropodous Molluses, may be collected either on the broad leaves or among the roots of the Laminarie. Two kinds of Patella ( $P$. pellucida and $P$. lcevis), both remarkable for longitudinal streaks of iridescent eolours on an olive shell, may be found feeding on the Laminarie ; the former generally upon the broad leaves,-the latter among the fibres of the root, or upon the fleshy stem, and very frequently within the bulb of L. Zullosas To the labours of these little Molluses may, indeed, be partly attributed the annual destruetion of these gigantie Algæ. Eating into the lower part of the stems, and destroying the branches of the roots, they so far weaken the base, that it beeomes unable to support the weight of the frond ; and thus the plant is detaehed and driven on shore by the waves.

At depths beyond whieh the Laminarie eease to vegetate,-that is, from about four to ten fathoms, -the bottom of the sea is frequently covered with a vegetation of a very different elaraeter, which, indeed, will seareely be taken, by a hasty observer, to belong to the vegetable kingdom at all. In speaking of Corallines in a former chapter, I alluded to a kindred raee of vegetables, ealled Nullipores or Melobesix, of a stony eharacter, whose outward eoating and much of whose interior fabrie, are eomposed of earbonate of lime, seereted in their eells, and forming an organized portion of their bodies. Vegetables of this elass bear a striking resemblanee to the skeletons of some of the larger calcareous Zoophytes, especially to some of the Cellepora;
but they may always be known from true Zoophytes by the absenee of pores, or polype-cells, in the surfaee; and when their strueture is carefully examined with a microscope, their vegetable nature is still more obvious. To examine one of the Nullipores, it is neeessary that a portion of the speeimen intended for examination be first maeerated for some time in dilute muriatie acid. This will dissolve the opake carbonate of lime whieh fills the cells, and leave the tissue in a state in which minute portions of it may readily be disseeted, and placed under the mieroseope. It will then be found of


ज ज ITIFOFIS.
a nature preeisely similar to the cellular tissue of other Algæ. In their outer aspeet the Nullipores are of very tarious eharaeters. Some of them resemble Liehens in form, being thin as paper, expanding into leafy lobes, and forming eireular patches on the surfaee of roeks. In others the leafy lobes stand ereet, or are laid one beside another in globose masses, something like the gills of a mushroom. Others are mueh more solid, and rescmble masses of smooth ealcareous rock, here and there rising into wart-like prominenees; and others again are very mueh branehed, like stony trees or
shrubs. When growing, the colour of the frond is morc or less of a livid purple, bccoming, on the death of the plant, of a brick-dust liuc. Various others of the smaller Algæ, and a considerablc number of marine animals, may be collected on the Nullipore-banks. Among the Algæ which especially frequent the Nullipores, one of the most interesting is Padinella parvula, an olive, Lichenoid species, very frequently found attached to various Nullipores. Polysiphonia parasitica, $P$. subulifera, and $P$. furcellctcc, are also among the rarities frequently found in this locality ; and the more common plants are Rhodymenia bitida, R. ciliata, and broad varieties of Dictyota dichotoma. Among animals, several of the Annelides, and some of the Naked Molluscs, will reward the zoologist; and the collector of minute sleclls may secure scveral of the Rissoce on this ground. Banks of Nullipores arc, however, not very prolific ; and though thcy afford sufficient intercst for a few hauls of the dredge, and are thercfore always worth a visit, their variety is soon cxhausted, and the dredger soon satiated. Very frequcntly, also, a large portion of the bank consists of dead fronds, and these yicld little to intercst the explorcr.

A more fertilc ground for the dredger is found on the borders of scallop- or oyster-banks, the former bcing generally at a depth bclow the level at which most marine plants vegctate, though an occasional straggler here and there maintains its ground. On scallopbanks, in from ten to fifteen or twenty fathoms, the variety of marine animals is so great, that the dredge rarely comes up without bringing with it some object
to interest the dredger. These are of many races, extending upwards from the simplest members of the aninal kingdom, the Sponges, to the more highly organized Molluses. In so great a variety, I can noticc only a few of the more striking species.

I shall begin with an animal of a very low type of structure, the Planaria. Of this genus some specics are found in the sea, though the majority are natives of fresh water, where they may be secn gliding orer the stems and leares of water plants, and among the threads of Conferve, feeding on such small animals as come in their way, and as they are able to overcome. The species represented in our figure was taken on the west coast of Lreland. It was about two inches long, of an oval form, very thin and flat, of a milky


PLBNAFIA VITTA'A white colour, marked with narrow longitudinal stripes or lines, of a dark-brown or blackish huc. It had two ear-like appendages at its broader end ; and its other extremity, or tail, was somewhat pointed. The ears were curved backwards, and fincly dotted with minute specks. It moved along with some rapidity,
chiefly by contraction of the margin, which was more or less curled while the body kept in motion. On being captured, it was put into a bottle of sea-water, in company with some other animals, for the purpose of further examination; but one of these (I am uncertain which) attacked, and actually eat off about half the body of the Planaria before it was detected. The latter, however, seemed to feel no inconvenience from the loss of its hinder parts, and moved about as rapidly, and with as much apparent ease and pleasure, as if nothing had occurred. This insensibility to mutilation is a common character of these animals, and seems to show that they have really, as well as apparently, no nervous centres. It is well known that if a Planaria be cut in pieces, all the several parts will continue to live and move about ; and each of them, however small, will, in due time, become a perfect animal, complete in all its parts. But what is still more curious, it has been observed that if the Planaria be mutilated while in motion, its separate parts will continue to move in the same direction as the animal had been following before the mutilation. This is a very curious fact, as the parts of most other animals which are similarly vivacious, when broken up, move off in opposite directions. According to the observation of anatomists, the flesh of the Planarica is of a very simple structure, nearly gelatinous, with little or no trace of muscular fibre; and no traces of nervous filaments have been clearly ascertained. Some species, however, have coloured specks at the anterior end of the body; and these have been supposed to be eyes, though no proof of their being
organs of rision has been discovered. There is but one aperture, which serves the place both of mouth and rent. This communicates with a much-branched stomach, where the food is reccived and digested ; and the undigested matter is rejcoted by bcing driven back by the way through which it came. Besides this diges. tive apparatus, there is a rudimentary vascular system, consisting of a delicate nctwork of vcsscls ramifying through the body. Such is the simple arrangement of parts in these animals. They were formerly placed near the Leeches, which are of a much higher type of structure, though externally somewhat similar ; but they are now arranged with the intestinal worms, to which their structure nearly allies them. None of the Planarice, horrever, are found in the bodies of other animals.

A considerable number of the class of Annelides-the group to which the Common Earth Worm and the Lcech belong-are natives of the sea, and many of them are objects of great benuty. Some are curious in their structure; and others, equally curious and beautiful, are sought after by fishermen to be uscd as bait. All these animals have so much general resemblancc to each other, that it requires little observation to recognize any as belonging to the group, when you are once familiar with any member of it. They arc all of a long, generally a worm-like form, capable of contracting considerably in length, and of extending the body again. The body is composed of a set of rings or joints, connected by a common flexible skin or covering ; and every joint, except the first, which scrves as a head, and the last, which constitutes the tail, is precisely like the
one above or below it, save in size ; those of the middle portion of the body being frequently larger than the rest. The head is frequently furnished with eyes, and with more or less perfeetly formed tentacula, or feelers. It eontains the mouth, whieh in many species is armed with formidable jaws, or with eutting teeth, whieh furnish these voracious ereatures with a powerful means of attacking their prey. Most, if not all, of them are earnivorous. The blood-sueking propensities of some, as of the Common Leech, are proverbial. The blood of all these worms is remarkable for its red colour, and it cireulates through a double system of arteries and veins. The mode in whieh this blood is aërated varies eonsiderably in different members of the class; and as the differenees of breathing apparatus indieate important varieties of habit among these animals, these differences have been happily ehosen by Cuvier, as the basis on which his systematic division of Annelides, or Redblooded Worms, is construeted. He divides this elass of animals into three groups or orders. In the first, whieh he ealls Abranchiata, there is no external breathing apparatus; but along the sides of the body are disposed a number of minute holes, by whieh the surrounding medium, be it air or aërated water, is freely admitted into little bags, eoneealed beneath the skin. Over the membranous surface of these bags the bloodvessels form a delieate network, by which the eontained fluid is exposed, through the thin membranous wall, to the aetion of the air or water. To this group belong the Earth Worms, the Leeehes, and several ereatures of similar habits, frequenting muddy plaees in æstuaries
and rivers. In the second family, or Dorsibranchiata, external breathing organs, or gills, often resembling beautiful feathery tufts, are attached in pairs either to every segment of the body, or to a certain number of the middle segments. These organs sometimes display the most elegant varieties of form and the richest colours, and afford, by their minor variations, excellent eharacters for elassifying the smaller groups or genera. To this order belong the majority of the marine Annelides; and among the rest, the Arenicola piscatorum (Lug Worm), so commonly used as bait by fisherineu. Lastly, there is the family called Tubicola, which differs from the two preeeding groups in being composed of selentary animals. In both the former orders the animals possess considerable activity: as the Earth Worm, which pushes its way through the soil, in whieh it excavates extensive galleries ; or, as the Leeeh, which progresses by successive steps by means of the suckers attached to its head and tail : or as the individuals of the Dorsibranehiate order, whieh ereep along by means of the bristly oars attached to each joint of the body, or swim through the water by the help of the same organs. But in the Tubicola we find a set of animals which have partly the aspeet of Earth Worms, partly that of Dorsibranchiate Worms, yet which differ from both in having the greater part of their body enelosed in a more or less perfectly formed tube or shell, whieh is pormanently attached to some extraneous objeet. When the aninal has once taken up its position, it remains fixed throughout its life. The greater part of the body being encloserl in the sheath, we do not find the gills or
breathing-holes distributed throughout its length, where, indeed, they could scarcely be of any use; but we find them confined to the uppermost segments, or head, round which they form a most claborate and richly-tinted collar of lace, which even Queen


SERPOIA. Elizabeth herself might have been proud to wear.

Some of the commonest, as well as most perfect, examples of the order Tulicola, are the various kinds of Sorpula; the smaller species of which may be found on almost every sea-weed, at least on all the more coarselygrowing kinds, as well as on every object which has lain for any length of time in the sea. Stones near low-watermark; shells, whether dead or living ; pieces of crockeryware, or even iron instruments, - any substances, in short, which lie quietly at the bottom of the sea, and afford a point of attachment, are seized on in time by one Serpula or another as a foundation for his worm-like house. The tube in which these worms cucase themselves is formed of regular shell, apparently secreted like the shells of the Mollusca, by the outer covering or skin of the animal. It rarely possesses any colour but white, and
is usually opake and milky. In some species it is transparent and brilliant as glass; in some it is round, in others sharply angular ; in some perfectly smooth, in others transversely wrinkled. Some species constantly coil up their tubes in a nearly regular, spiral manner, others twist them into every variety of shape. In some the tube is prostrate, in others erect; and in some it is prostrate during its early growth, and afterwards, when the animal has attained a mature size, rises upward, free and erect. Some kinds live in society, others are solitary. One of the largest of our British kinds, $S$ '. tubularia, represented in our figure, is very commonly brought up in the dredge, attached to old dead shells, \&c., on scallop-banks. It generally is solitary, one Serpula occupying a shell to itself, over whose surface it first winds its way with gradually widening tube, until, having acquired nearly its full diameter, it rises from the shell with graceful bend, and prolongs its tube in an erect position to the length of three or four inches. The tube is about the thickness of a quill, of a dull white colour, cylindrical, and marked with a few transverse wrinkles at short intervals. Within this tube the animal can wholly retreat, closing the aperture by means of a shelly plate affixed to a fleshy horn, which rises at one side of the mouth. When the animal displays itself, as it opens while seeking for prey, its head, surrounded by the richly-coloured collar of gills, composed of numerous slender pieces, pectinated on their inner faces and spreading like a starry flower, is protruded for some ristance from the tube; and here it waits, ready to seize on any small animal
whose euriosity or misfortune may lead it within reach of its jaws.

Nor are the other members of the family Tubicola less eurious and beautiful than the Serpula, although they do not eonstruct so perfect tubes. Instead of elothing themselves with a shelly tube, seereted by their skin, these animals, ealled Sabella, Terebella, and Amphitrite form tubes composed of sand or of any small pieces of shell which they happen to come into contaet with, and which, by means of a viscid matter exuded from their bodies, they glue together, so as to make a tolerably regular tubular coat. The empty tubes of a species of Sabellca may often be found on sandy shores, heaped together along with dead shells and sea-weed, and the living worm may be found in its tube, buried in the sand near low-water-mark. These sand-tubes are neatly constructed of grains of nearly equal size, glued together into a wall not much thicker than paper. The form of the tube is cylindrical, or very narrowly funnel-shaped, the lower end being smaller, and gradually widening upwards. Other kinds dwell in society, like the Sabella alveolata, which forms extensive honeycombed masses, constructed of grains of sand, and attaehed to roeks near low-water-mark. Sometimes a wide surfaee of the rock is completely covered by these aggregated tubes. When the water retires, nothing is seen but the mouths of the tubes, in each of whieh a drop of water is generally retained; but, when the water again flows in, this sandy honeycomb is transformed into a scene of mueh beauty. From eaeh aperture a neek protrudes, wreathed with concen-
tric circles of gilled hairs, and ending in a hoad surmounted by a branching crown, which reflects rainbow colours. The whole resembles a bed densely covered with fairy tlowers of strange shape and delicate structure.

Such are some of the commoner kinds of Tubicolar Annelides; those of the Dorsibranchiate order, which we commonly meet with in drodging, are still more beautiful, and some of them are among the most splendidly coloured objects that the animal kingdom presents to us. The rainbow tints of the humming-bird, and the metallic lustre of the gayest bcetle, have their equals in many of the members of this family of worms. If we are free from associations of disgust at the worm-like bodr, we cannot help being struck with the beauty of its clothing, or the really graceful motions of these little animals, gliding like serpents among the crevices of rocks and shelly masses, or half swimming, half crawling along the bottom of a rock-pool. Naturalists, struck with their beauty and grace, have assigned to them the names of nymphs, as Nereis, Euphrosyne, Eunice, Alciopa, Aphroditt, and others. Our British seas furnish examples of many of these genera, but, as yet, the several species have not received, from British naturalists, that close attention which they deserve, and a monograph, illustrated by figures, is much wanted for their elucidation.

A great variety of species, varying in sizc and form, maay be observed in dredging. One of these, which seldorn fails to attract the dredger's notice by the lustre of its coat, though its frequency may cause it to be thrown
back as of no value, is the Sea Mouse, or Apherodita (Halithea) aculeata, which is frequently met with in dredging over muddy ground. The body of this creature is oval, three or four inches in length, or sometimes more, soft, dull grey, clothed with a fine silky substance on the back, and thinly covered with small hairs which reflect rainbow colours. The sides are broadly margined with several rows of stiff purple spines, among which are long silky hairs half an inch to an inch in length, of metallic lustre, and reflecting the most brilliant prismatic colours. Oranges and greens of the richest tints are the most abundant. Under the silky hairs of the back are concealed fifteen pairs of scaly plates, one of which is affixed to each ring of the body, and covers over the branchial organs or gills. The under surface is smooth, transversely divided into about forty rings or segments. Each segment is produced at the margin into a short fleshy lobe or oar-like body, armed with a triple row of stiff spines. These oars, or feet (for they answer partly the purposes of swimming, partly those of crawling), may be contracted at the will of the animal into conical lumps, and the spines may be wholly withdrawn, each within its proper sheath. The spines are curious microscopic weapons, each arned with barbed teeth like those of a fish-spear, capable of inflicting a severe wound on any soft body.

No one can have thrown down the dredge many times, on almost any sort of ground, and failed to bring up one or other of the various animals called Star-fishes, whose name sufficiently indicates their form. Sometimes the dredge comes up literally filled with these creatures,
thousands being brought up in a single haul, as if the bottom were formed of a living bank of them, or as if we had disturbed a submarine hive in the process of swarming. The countless myriads of living Star-fishes which thus cluster together may scrve to cxplain to us the profusion with which similar animals, whose remains are now found in rocky strata, werc dispersed through the waters of the early world. But, whilc we have this similarity in relative quantity between the modern races and those of ancient days, we find in this, as in most other cases, a complete change in the types most common at different periods of the world's agc. The animals which represent our Star-fishcs in early strata have wholly perished from the modern waters; and the very type of structure to which they bclonged has nearly become extinct, and is now confined to a very few species. In the seas which once flowed over the British Islands there lived a race of Star-fishes whosc bodies were affixed, like flowers, to a slender stalk, composed of numerous shelly plates, disposed like the bones in a vertebral column, and connected together and rendcred flexible by the fleshy coat of the animal. This stalk was fixed to some foreign body, and thus the Star-fish remained at anchor, ready to scize upon any animal which came within the length of its tether, but, unlike its modern representative, unable to pursuc its game to any distancc. The petrified remains of thesc curious animals are commonly called Lity Stones, or Encrinites, and the joints of their stem are known by the name of "St. Cuthbert's beads." Whether they becamc, at any period of their life, free from the stalk, and capable of independent
motion, is uneertain, as we have no living speeies to tell the tale ; and, to judge by the remains found in a fossil state, it does not appear probable. The modern seas of Britain furnish us with but a single species of the family Crinoidce, the group to which the Lily Stars of early times belonged ; and it is not a little eurious that this species, though it afterwards becomes free, swimming about like any other Star-fish, is in its infancy affixed to a stalk perfectly analogous to that of the Encrinite. When first detected, in this


IENTACRINTE ETEOYEUE. young state, it was, indeed, supposed to be a distinct animal, and believed to be the piginy representative of the Lily Star. Subsequent observations have shown that the little creature is merely the young of the Feather Star (Comatula rosacea), the only living Crinoid Star-fish in the British seas.

Young Feather Stars, or, as they were called, Pentacrinus Europers, are found affixed to the stems of rarious Zoophytes. They are about half an inch or threequarters in height, with a body more or less resembling (according to its age) the perfect Comatulc, fixed to a column consisting of several pentagonal joints,
attaehed by an expanded base to the Zoophyte. The column is perfeetly flexible, and can be moved at the will of the animal in any direetion. Mr. J. V. Thompson, who originally diseovered this eurious little ereature, subsequently sueeeeded in traeing its developement until he found the lily-shaped body had aequired most of the charaeters of the youngest Comatulca whieh he could proeure in a free state, and was thus led to the eonelusion, which the observations of other naturalists have sinee eonfirmed, that the supposed Pentucrinus was merely the young of the Comatulc, or Feather Star.

The Feather Star itself is certainly the most beautiful of our Star-fishes, but must be seen in a state of life and aetivity, as it rises in the dredge, to have all its beauties appreeiated. Like so many of its kindred, it is exeeedingly fragile, breaking up shortly after it finds itself in eaptivity, so that it ean rarely, even with the greatest care, be brought to shore in an uninjured state. The body is small, clothed on the baek with dense jointed filaments, and having five long slender arms eloven nearly to the base, and thus looking like ten, eaeh braneh being elosely feathered with slender proeesses of a very elaborate strueture. The whole body is of a deep rose-colour, and resembles, when its arms are expanded, a beautiful living flower, every part of which seems alive with independent motions. It would be vain to attempt in a woodeut to give a just impression of sueh an objeet, and mere deseription ean afford but a feeble notion of its wondrous beauty. The Feather Star is found all round our coasts, and is frequently brought up in from ten to twenty fathoms water, attached to different kinds
of sea-weed, which it lays hold of by means of the claws, whieh tip the filaments that clothe its body.

Professor Forbes's second family, the Ophiuridce, are those whieh are now most abundant in the British seas, and whose remains, were the bottom of our ocean now converted into rock, would be found in the greatest plenty through its marbles. It is these that come up in the dredge in sueh vast profusion ; yet the different kinds are not numerous, only twelve having bcen as yet noticed on the British shores. They are easily recognised from the true Star-fishes by their small round bodies, from whieh issue five long serpent-like or worm-like legs, which are armed with spines, and move about in all directions. When the creature swims or crawls about, either of which motions it can effect with great ease, its long legs twist and wriggle, or lash the watcr like whips, while the spines serve as additional locomotive organs over flat surfaees. The British speeies arc classcd under two genera, the Ophiures, or Sand Stars, of which two kinds inhabit our shores, and the Ophiocones, or Brittle Stars, of which we possess ten. These last are the most eharacteristic of the type, some of them having legs (if we may so eall them) several inches long, and no thicker than small whipcord, with round bodies half an inch in diametcr. The rays of such species remind us, as Professor Forbes well remarks, of so many Centipedes or Annelides attached, at regular distances, round a little Sea Urchin. All these animals are very brittlc, and if not plunged, immediately on being gathered, into frcshwater, so as to cause instant death, it is impossible to prevent their falling in pieees.

In the true Star-fishes, or Asteriadce, the body itself is divided into rays like those of a star. The rays are channeled on their lower surface, and pierced by holes, through which protrude a multitude of suckers, that serve for organs of prehension, to grasp food, and for organs of motion to enable the animal to change its position. It is exceedingly curious to watch the activity that exists among these numberless sucking feet when a living Star-fish is placed on its back in a shallow ressel of water. If it have previously been touched on the lower surface, all the feet will have recoiled within the body, leaving nothing visible but a series of minute tubercles ; but, when the Star-fish is allowed to recover its ease, they will quickly issue, like so many worms, from their holes, and, after moving backwards and forwards through the water, will bend round in the direction of the nearest ground: those that first reach it will affix their suckers, and by contracting will pull down a portion of the body, so as to enable others to attach themselves, until, a sufficient number of suckers being attached, their conjoint power is sufficient to bring round the body of the Star-fish to its proper position. These sucking-feet, or cirrhi, are tubular, and filled with fluid when fully extended. The mechanism by which they are extended is very simple. Each is connected with a globular vesicle contained within the body of the Star-fish immediately beneath the hole from which the sucker issues. When the animal wishes to extend the feet, the sides of the vesicle forcibly contract, and in so doing propel the fluid which they contain into the tubular feet, which then elongate and
become tense ; and when it desires to withdraw them, a contraction of its muscles drives back the fluid into the concealed vesicle. By this alternate action all the necessary motions are obtained. The skeleton of a Star-fish, or that part which remains when all the soft flesh has been removed, is a wonderfully beautiful structure, consisting of hundreds of nicely-fitted calcareous pieces arranged in a regular pattern, perfectly symmetrical in all its parts. We cannot undertake to write a description of such a skeleton, which resembles a piece of crochetwork ; but one may easily be procured by any person who will take the trouble to pick up a Star-fish on the shore, and place it for some days in an ant-hill. These nimble anatomists will soon remove all the soft parts, and polish the bones with the greatest care, without injuring or displacing the minutest portion of the shell. An interesting series of specimens might be obtained by preparing such skeletons of all our native kinds.

The British species of true Star-fishes are fourteen, which are considerably more varied in character than the Opuiuride, or Brittle Stars. In the latter group we have but two generic types; but in the former there are no less than eight, distinguished from each other by characters taken from the outline of the body, the number of rows of sucking feet, and the arrangement of the spines covering the surface and bordering the avenues.* These differences are readily seen, and the groups indicated by them appear naturally associated. One of the most beautiful of the commoner linds is the Sun Star (Solaster papposa), whose disc is surrounded

[^13]by twelve or thirteen broad rays, and the whole of the upper surface covered with tubercles ; each tubcrcle crowned with a tuft of eightcen or twenty long striated spines. The colours are variable, but generally brilliant. Frequently the whole is a brilliant red ; sometimes the disc is red, and the rays white, and sometimes the whole surface is deep purple. Professor Forbes once took a specimen, in which the body was of a finc red, while the spiniferous tubercles were bright green. Tcry different in aspect from the Sun Star is the Birdsfoot Sca Star (Palmipes membranaceus), onc of the most singular of our native species. In this the body is pentagonal, with very blunt angles, separated by wide and shallow sinuses, and the whole is so exceedingly thin that it looks more like a piece of shagrcencd skin than anything else. The colour is white, with a red centre and five red rays proceeding one to cach angle. The whole upper surface is covered with tufts of minute spines, arranged in rows. Lastly, I may mention the Lingthorn (Luidia fragilissima), the largest and one of the most interesting of our British species, and very different in aspect from either of those already noticed. It appears to be peculiar to the British scas, and has bcen taken on various parts of the coast. Those that I have seen in a living state were dredged on the Galway coast. This Star fish measures at least two feet across. Its body is dceply divided into five or seven lobes, which taper much to the extremity, and arc many times longer than the breadth of the disk. The upper surface is perfeetly flat, and densely clothed with minute tufted spines, while the margins of the lobes arc fringed with several
rows of longer spines. The suckers are very long and active. The colour is an orange or brick-red on the upper surface, and on the lower a pale yellow. But the most curious circumstance connected with this Star-fish, and which indicates an analogy to the Brittle Stars, is the power which it possesses of breaking itself to pieces under the influence of rage or despair. Professor Forbes gives the following amusing account of its propensities :
"Never having seen one before, and quite unconscious of its suicidal powers, I sprcad it out on a rowing bench, the better to admire its form and colours. On attempting to remove it for preservation, to my horror and disappointment, I found only an assemblage of rejected members : my conservative endeavours wcre all ncutralized by its destructive exertions, and it is now badly represcnted in my cabinct by an armless disc and a discless arm. Next time I went to dredge on the same spot, determined not to be cheated out of a specimen in such a way a second time, I brought with me a bucket of cold fresh water, to which article Star-fishcs have a great antipathy. As I expected, a Luidia came up in the dredge, a most gorgeous specimen. As it does not generally break up before it is raised above the surface of the sea, cautiously and anxiously I sunk my bucket to a level with the dredge's mouth, and proceeded in the most gentle manner to introduce Luidia to the purer clement. Whether the cold air was too much for him, or the sight of the bucket too terrific, I know not ; but in a moment he proceeded to dissolve his corporation, and at every mesh of the dredge his fragments were seen escaping. In despair I grasped at the largcst, and
brought up the extremity of an arm, with its terminating eye, the spinous eyelid of which opened and closed with something exceedingly like a wink of derision."*

The dismembered fragments of the Luidia continue active long after their dispersion. The feet move about and attach themselves to any object that comes within their reach, retracting and pushing out with as much vigour as they did when the creature was entire. A similar irritability is often seen in the dismembered portions of other of the lower animals which indulge in these " destructive" propensities.

The Star-fishes possess a curious organ, whose use has not hitherto been satisfactorily ascertained by anatomists. Its position is indicated externally by a sort of wart, placed on some part of the upper surface of the dise and marked with radiating stric, resembling the plates of a Madrepore or the gills of a Mushroom. This body is commonly called the madreporiform tubercle. When the animal is cut open, a curved calcareous column, composed of minute hexagonal plates, united together into larger, joint-like portions, and invested with a skin, is seen connecting the inner surface of the tubercle with the plates about the month. After mentioning the various offices attributed to it, none of which appear satisfactory, Mr. Forbes seems inclined to regard it, with Dr. Coldstream, as the analogue of the stalk of the Crinoid Star-fishes ; an opinion which will be acceptable to all who delight to contemplate the unities of nature. We leave the uses of this curious organ untold-to be determined by future observation; but we see in its

[^14]strueture a memory kept up of an organ whieh is more fully developed in a kindred raee.

The Star-fishes are closely eonnected with another family, which differs chiefly in the more eondensed form of the body, and the more perfect solidification of its shelly coat. I mean the Sea Urchins, of which more kinds than one frequently come up in the dredge. The common Egg Urchin (Echinus sphuera), the largest and best known of our British species, may be taken as an example of the race. On comparing one of these Urehins with a Star-fish, sueh as the Luidia, there is, at first sight, so little outward similarity, that we should scarcely suppose their elose connexion. But the more we examine them, the greater is the number of points which we establish between them :-the rows of sucking feet eommon to both ; the radiating lines in which all the organs are disposed, and the correspondence between the compartments into which the body is divided. There remains, in the opposite scale, the difference of form. But when we examine a series of Star-fishes, we find a benutiful gradation of form, in whieh those with the longest rays are insensibly connected with others which are scarcely more radiated than some Urchins. There are flat, discoid Urchins, and others of every degree of convexity, till we eome to the globose form of our Sea Egg. We have also, in the Sea Eggs, the representative of the madreporiform tubercle of the Star-fishes, in a state certainly much reduced, but sufficiently obvious. So that, on the whole, the evidence in favour of the close affinity of these two families of animals greatly outweighs that against their eonnexion.

The Egg Urchill (Echinus spheera) is so well known that I scarcely need enter into a minute description of its form. As commonly seen ornamcuting the chimneypieces of cottages near the sca-sidc, it is a slightly depressed sphere, divided, by five double rows of minute holes (called ambulacrat), into ten gore-shaped spaces, of which each alternate one is twice as broad as the other. These spaces are moreover studded with rows of pearls, arranged with much regularity, and of various sizes. When the animal was alive, a short white spine, used by the Urchin as an organ of motion, or of dcfence, was articulated by a socket-joint to cach pearly tubercle, which formed the ball on which it freely revolved. From each pair of holcs of the ambulacra issued a sucker, like that of the Star-fish, and used for the same purposes. So that the Urchin, which now looks so armless and bald, was furnished with hundreds, nay, thousands, of active organs, arms or legs, as he required them. Nor were thesc by any means all the apparatus with which he was provided. On the surface of his coat, among the spines, were multitudes of exceedingly minute and beautifully-formed pincers, which were in perpetual action, moving about from side to side, and opening and shutting their three-forked apex continually. Thesc most singular organs, which are also found on some Star-fishes, arc called by naturalists perdicellarice; but their use to the animal is wholly unknown, and by some writers thcy are described as parasitic creatures of diffcrent species. I can hardly so regard them, and, whatever thcir office may be, raust suppose them a part of the animal on which
they are found．The anncxed drawing will give a general idea of their appearance in the Egg Urchin． They are of three kinds，differing from each other in the form of the head．Below，a hard，calcarcous column，slightly knobbed at each end，encloscd by the stalk，which is


PEIICEITARI玉゙。 slender there；but， where the column ends，widens into what is called the neck．This part，com－ posed of a tough skin，is quite trans－ parent，and very flexible，and while life continues it bends about in all directions．At the summit of this neck is a convex head，crowned with three hard，calcareous teeth，bcau－ tifully sculptured，and of three principal shapes；some long and slender，others short and very obtuse．A more full account of their history and structure will be found in Forbes＇s＂Star－fishes，＂p．155－159．

The shell of the Egg Urchin is not at all less curious than the organs with which it is clothed．The globose box in which the softcr parts of the animal are shut up， is by no means the simple crustaceous body which，at first sight，it may seem to be ；but is built up of sereral hundreds of pieces，accurately fitted together，like the fragments which compose a fine piece of mosaic work． The lines which separate them are scarcely visible，
without close inspection ; but the shell may easily be, if allowed to macerate for some days in frosh water, broken up into its component parts. These will be found to be of various sizcs and shapes, in different parts of the shell, but nearly all are pentagonal, and onc so nicely fitted to the other, that no minute space is left without its covering. The very complex structure of this shell may at first seem to be a wastc of skill, an expenditure of contrirance uncalled-for by the wants of the creature. But we may be assured that there is no such waste in Nature; and, in the present instance, the structure is easily accounted for, and may be shown to bc the best which could be devised to answer the rcquircd purpose. It is required to form a globose sholl sufficiently hard to afford protection to the soft parts of the animal, and so constructed that it will gradually enlarge, with the growth of the creature, without any alteration of form. A simple crust would not answer these purposes, for, once formed and hardened, it would bc incapable of further growth. A crust, composed of a multitude of pieces, as this is, completely answers the purpose; for the whole body may be caused to increase in growth, with the greatest regularity, by constant minute additions to the edges of the several pieces. And this is the method by which the shell of the Urchin does increase. If wc cxamine a living Urchin, we shall find that every portion of the surface of the shell, and even of the spines, is coated over with a delicate living membrane, and that this membranc insinuates itself bctween each of the pieces of the shell, however closely presscd together they appear. In this membrane rcsidcs the
faculty of seereting the carbonate of lime for the formation of shell, and this, as fast as it is secreted, is deposited, layer after layer, round the edges of each plate, so that these are constantly enlarging during the active growth of the animal, till it has attained its full size. The spines are deposited in the same way, by the membrane which clothes them, and exhibit, in their strueture, as seen in the microscope, the most exquisitely beautiful and regular arrangement of particles that can well be conceived. Under the ceaseless activity of the vital power, the deposition of shelly matter proceeds, and results in a structure whose exactness and beauty it would be vain to imitate.

The bony contents of the shell are not at all less elaborate ; and when we consider the apparently low grade of the animal for whose use they are designed, and the simplicity of other parts of its organization, we cannot fail to be struck with wonder at the amount of skill and contrivance lavished on its dental apparatus. The prehension of food is certainly the first requirement of animal life, and consequently we find the organs connected with its mastication and digestion,--the mouth and stomach,-those that are most prominently dereloped in the lower animals. Some of these appear to be mere stomachs, endowed with a capacious gullet, and a set of sucking lips. In others, the organs for cutting or tearing food, or for grinding it to jelly, are extremely powerful ; and when their strength is compared with the weakness or incrtia of their other organs, they give us that impression of disproportion which leads to the idea of moustrosity, and which may, in some degree
account for the disgust or horror with which we view many of these creatures. Indeed, except in their minute size, they resemble in their characters many of the fabled monsters of antiquity, whose voracity was one of their most appalling qualities. Magnify any of the insect race, or of the worms to the size of elephants or serpents, and what portentous monsters they become! Their mouths and jaws seem utterly disproportionate in strength and complexity to the rest of their structure, though not at all disproportionate to the office which these scarengers of creation discharge in the general scheme. But few animals can boast a dental apparatus equal in complexity to that of the Egg Urchin; a set of harder-pointed teeth ; more grinding jaws, with a surface regularly "dressed," like that of a millstone; or stronger and more varied muscular bands, by which the motions of the whole structure are regulated. In an Urchin of the usual size this system of bony jaws and teeth forms a conical body, about an inch and a half long, placed with its pointed end toward the large aperture at the base of the shell, and extending backwards into the body of the animal. It is attached by strong muscles to five bony arches that surround the mouth of the shell, and several other sets of muscles serve to propel it forward, to cause it to retreat, to move the mass from side to side, or to cause the jaws to act one on another, like pairs of millstones. The cone consists of five triangular pieces or jaws, hollowed out, with an opening down the centre in front; arched hehind, and with the two sides flattened and finely grooved. In the hollow of these jaws is placed a long
moveable tooth, which plays up and down. When the cone is put together, the flat, dressed surfaees of the five jaws, which stand round in a circle, arc brought into contact. All the food which is rcceived at the mouth must pass between thesc surfaees ; and as there arc systems of muscles which enable them to play up and down and across, a more perfect mill for grinding down the food cannot well be conccived. We have not space more fully to describe it, but the excellent popular account given by Professor Jones,* and the examination of a living specimen, will cnable any one to understand the uses of the several parts of this singular mechanism.

Of the same class with the Sea Urchins and Starfishes, but cxhibiting its characters in a weaker degree, and showing in form and structure a tendency towards the Annelides, are the Holothuriadce, or Sca Cucumbers, of which scveral species occasionally come up in the dredge. Their name, Sea Cucumbers, is very expressive of their form in a contracted state, when the body shrinks up into an oblong mass, slightly tapering to each end, and rough with wrinkles and with the rows of sucking-feet, which it has in common with the Urehins and Star-fishes. In its texture it is tough and leathery, without ealcareous plates. Thc absence of a shell, the presence of feathery tentaeula about the mouth, and the shape of the body, are differences betwecn thesc creatures and the Urchins; while the two latter circumstanecs, together with the mode of progression by alternate contraetions and extensions of the body, conneet them with the Annelides. The general form of this

* "General Outline of the Animal Kingdom," p. 166, \&e.


TETONR FAPILIOSA.
family may be understood from the annexed figure, which represents Thyone papillosa, a species found on various parts of the coast. It differs from other animals of the family chiefly by having its sucking-feet scattered in an irregular manner over the whole surface, instead of being confined to five rows along the angles of the body. In other respects it resembles most of its kindred. Its length is about three inches, but it can at pleasure extend and contract considerably. The colour is a dusky brownish-white, sometimes varied with spots. The tentacula, commonly whitish, are ten in number, pinnate, and capable of being much expanded, or wholly retracted within the orifice of the mouth. In captivity it is not always easy to persuade it to put forth these delicate organs to their full extent, but a bath of clean water will often put it into good-humour. We have already noticed the self-destruction of some
of the Star-fishes: the Sea Cucumbers have an equally singular habit of a similar kind. As their skin is too tough and strong to admit of voluntary dismemberment, they resort to the unique mode of vomiting up their intestines-in fact, the whole of their internal organs. Yet it does not appear that life is destroyed by this process. At least, it does not suddenly cease; and, aceording to the observations of Sir J. G. Dalyell, the lost parts arc rencwed, after months have elapsed, evon in cases where the disemboweling process has been earried to an extreme point, leaving "the body an empty sae." Holothuriæ are often taken with their internal parts more or less deficient, yet apparently existing in health and vigour: in sueh, probably, the lost parts are in process of restoration.

Many interesting members of the class of Zoophytes, or compound Polypes, are met with in dredging, a gencral account of whose classification has bocn given in a former chapter. For a more specific account of the deep-sea species, I must refer to Dr. Johnston's admirable work on the subjcet, and will here just notice some of the other Asteroida, which I purposely omitted when speaking of the other two orders, Hrdroida and Helianthoida. This group is distinguished from either of the others by a readily seen character, namely, the softer parts of the compound animal invest and enclose the harder parts, or skeleton. The coral of all this group is therefore internal. The precious coral of eommerce is the skcleton of onc of these Zoophytes ; and so is the Gorgonia flabellum, or Venus's Fan, a woll-known West Indian species, whieh forms a beautiful network, strength-
ened by a branching system of ribs, like the ribs and fibres of a skeleton leaf. Four British spccies of Goryonia, one of them common on the Devonshire coast, are recorded. $G$. verrucosa, the commonest of these, is from sis to twelve inches high, and much branched, like a tree ; but its branches do not form a network. Its coral has a dense, black axis, of a horny substance, which encloses a white pith, and is coated with a whitish crust, covered with warts, arranged in somewhat spiral lines. Such is the aspect of the dried Polypidom. When living the crust is soft and flesh-coloured. The Alcyonizm, another member of this order, has already been noticed. More interesting and beautiful forms are found in the family of Pennatulidee or Sea-pens, of which three species, arranged under as many genera, are natives of Britain. Thesc curious animals present us with the fact of compound bodies, in all respects analogous to corals, existing in an unattached state (that is not rooted or fixed to any base, but frcely planted in soft mud), and possibly capable of a motion through the water from place to place. The fact of this motion has been asserted by several naturalists, but observations are wanting in corroboration. The Sea-pen itsclf (Pematula phosphorea) is one of the most singular and beautiful of the British Zoophytes. The Polypidom is three or four inches in length, fleshy, of a purplish-red colour, narrow and naked at the lower end, and feathered on its upper half with long, closely-set pinnæ, aloug the margins of which the polype-cells arc placed. These pimes are cbliquely curved backwards, and capable of saparate or united motion; and they have been supposed,


VIRGDLARIA mirabilis.
by authors who belicve in the swimming powers of this Zoophytc, to have the regular oar-like motion of fins. Through the centre of the stalk runs a calcareous column, which scrves to stiffen the body of the Polypidom. When irritated, this Zoophyte is brilliantly phosphorescent ; but it does not emit light unless disturbed, or under the influence of pain. Professor Forbes has remarked that, when it is touched, the luminosity commences at the point of contact, and procceds upwards to the Polypiferous portion of the Roophyte, but never in a contrary direction ; and when the centre of the polypiferous portion is struck, the Polypes below the injury arc not affccted, while those above it emit light. "When thrown into fresh watcr, the Pennatula scatters sparks about in all directions,- a most beautiful sight." The Firgularia mirabitis is another of this family, closely
allied to Pernatuta, but of a much more slender form, resembling a rod, whence its name. It is several inches long aud quite straight, traversed by a cylindrical calcareous stem or column, coated with a transparent flesh. Through nearly its whole length this rod-like body is furnished with short fin-like lobes of a crescent shape, which approach in pairs, but are not strictly opposite ;-they are about the eighth of an iuch asunder, and are furnished along the margin with a row of urn-shaped polypecells. These lobes have the power of contracting, so as to lie closely imbricated one on another ; and of expanding to an angle of about $30^{\prime \prime}$, so as to lcave open spaces between. They are of a pale orange-fawn colour, gracefully curred backwards, and each contains about eight polype-cells. The Polypes are objects of great beauty; and their form may be very well seen even after dcath ; for, though capable of retractation within the coll, the tentacula have no contractile power, and may be made to expand in their full extension by merely pressing upon the cell. The Polype thus displayed is an eightrayed star, the rays curved backwards, channeled, and elegantly pectinated along each margin. In the centre is the mouth with prominent lips. The Virgularia is found chiefly in Scotland and the north of Ireland, and I have taken it recently on the Galway coast in Birturbui Bay. The only remaining British Zoophyte of this group, Paronaria ruadrangularis, is exceedingly rare, and has yet been taken only near Oban, on the West of Scotland. In its form it bears a considerable resemblance to the Viryularia, but is curved, and of much greater dimensions, the length being
sometimes forty-eight inches. When irritated it emits a bluish light.

The great class of Crustacea, of which Crabs and Lobsters are familiar cxamples, demands some notice, but is so varied in its aspect and in the numerous types which its orders, familics, and gencra present to us, that I cannot attempt to givc, in the few pages to be devoted to the subject, even an outline sketch of its classification. I can scarcely do more than notice in this place a few of the commoner Crabs which one meets with in dredging.

The class Crustacea of modern authors was included by Linnæus among his Insects, and formed a part of the Apterca or wingless insects of that author. The structurc of a Crab or Lobster, or a Wood-louse, which are all members of the class, docs indecd in many ways resemble that of the true Insects. The body is cascd with hard materials, it is divided by articulations into several rings, it is furnished with jointed legs and with those curious organs called antennce or feclers, and it possesses a mouth constructed on a very similar type. There is one peculiarity, however, in which there is a remarkable diffcrence betwcen the Crustacea and both the Insect and Spider Classes. Thesc latter groups of animals arc destincd to live in the air, and their respiration is consequently performed by lungs. Even such specics of them as arc aquatic carry with them under water the quantity of air necessary to their existence, just as a diver inflate ${ }_{s}$ his lungs before he leaves the surface ; though it is quite truc that some breathe through the medium of gills while they continue in a rudimentary state. The

Crustacea, being either water animals, or constantly frequenting very damp places; respire through the medium of gills. This is one important feature in their economy by which they differ from inseets. Another is, that they continue to inerease in bulk after they have attained the mature form of their kind. In the inseet, increase in bulk, and the changes of skin which it requires, are confined to the metamorphic stages through which the animal passes, and cease when the limbs acquire their permanent form. In the Crustacean, though the earlier stages undergo metamorphoses, some of them quite as singular as those that we find among insects, the animal continues to increase in size long after its limbs have been completely formed ; and the provision by which this is effected is not the least curious point in their history. Differences of this important nature, and others of a similar kind, added to the immense extent of both classes, have induced modern naturalists to separate the class Crustacea from the other articulate animals with which Linnerus combined them.

The different aspeets which the gills assume in the various groups of Crustacean animals, while they afford, as in other classes, cxeellent classifying characters, exhibit to us some beautiful adaptations, which are quite as interesting to the unlettered observer as to the systematic naturalist. In some of the more minute individuals of the race, as in the Water-fleas, which may be found by myriads in any stagnant pool, the respiratory organs are seated in the legs themselves, whose covering is so delicate that it admits the vessels that ramify over
it to have sufficient contact with the watcr to allow of the perfcct aëration of the blood. This little creature may bo said to breathe through its legs and arms, which may be secn in constant motion, playing through the fluid, and causing a constant flow of new particles to the exposed surface of the blood-vessels. Can wo conceive a more ecstatic littlc bcing than this, whose every motion is an inspiration! at least, whose muscular efforts bcar a direct proportion to the aëration of its blood ; the power that is cxpended in every effort being renewed by the very act of making that effort. In these lowest members of the class we find the logs themsclves performing the office of gills ; but though among the higher types of structure, the legs are used for the more common purposes of swimming or walking, we still find the gills connected with the upper portion of the legs, where they are inserted into the body. Thus the active motions of walking and swimming contribute to the aëration of the blood, by causing a correspondent motion in the branchiæ. These organs are lodged in two chambers, situated onc at cach side of the under surface of the carapace or broad shelly plate, which freely communicate by wide openings with the water. In opening a Crab or Lobster, at tablc, these gills generally come off attached to the lases of the smaller legs.

The dextcrity of the Crustacca in casting their shells is certainly wonderful. When one considers the hardncss of the shelly coat, and the extraordinary forms which it assumes, especially the large claws terminating slender arms, and is told that all this coat of mail is annually thrown off in a single piece by the contained animal,
the greatest proficient in Chinese mechanical puzzles may well be posed at this greater puzzle. One is tempted to ask, too, remembering the beautiful arrangement provided for the growth of the shell in the Sea Urchin, why something similar was not devised to assist the Crab ; why one creature should enjoy the protection of its house of defence at so little trouble, the walls gradually widening as his wants increase; while another has, every returning season, either to burst, or by riolent muscular efforts, to flicy itself alive, and then wait, defenceless and naked, till a new coat grows on its back. I suppose happiness is equally distributed, and that what would be death to one animal may be sport to another! Possibly the extraordinary efforts made by the Crab or Lobster in throwing off their shells, may be attended with pleasurable sensations.

The process of moulting has been observed by the celebrated naturalist Reaumur in the fresh-water Crayfish (Astacus Aluviatilis), and most probably that of other kinds is effected in a similar manner. In the autumn the Cray-fisl retires into a hole, where it remains for some time without food. While thus stationary, the old shell becomes gradually loosened, and a new and soft cuticle is formed beneath it. The Cray-fish is now greatly excited, and by violent efforts sceks to free its new skin from the old shell, which it is about to cast away. When this has been done, the difficulty remains of cscaping from its trammels. Its limbs are so perfectly encased in armour that, at first sight, it seems impossible to cscapc from the confinement without breaking the shell to prieces. But the Cray-fish has no such
intention. He knows that by persevering exertions he can rid himself of his burden; and with many violent efforts, and many a weary struggle, he succeeds in getting rid, first of the carapace, or body-shell ; then of the leg-coverings ; then of the tail-piece: and, finally, of all the shelly coat, down to the coverings of the antennæ; and even the coating of the stomach, with its curious dental apparatus. And the whole is thrown off without loosening the joints or rupturing the shell. It would be impossible for any mounter of specimens to extract the flesh with such nicety, and without injury to any portion of the case.

The power of voluntary dismemberment possessed by the Star-fishes is shared also by the Crustacea, who will cast away their lcgs, and even the ponderous claw-bearing arms, on being alarmed, or on suffering injury in these members ; and this without the appearance of experiencing pain, or more than temporary inconvenience. They walk away, with their remaining limbs, as if nothing particular had happened. After a time the lost portion is gradually restored, the new limb sprouting out from the stump of the old. Thus Lobsters and Crabs are frequently met with, one of whose arms is of much greater size than the other, the smaller one being evidently a second growth.

The general form of the body and the organs of locomotion are considerably varied in the different families of Crustacea, according to the habits of the animal. In some of the lower raccs, the body presents a series of rings, or pieces nearly of equal form and size, arranged one after another, and each furnished with a pair of
crawling or swimming legs, the whole animal bearing a great resemblance to one of the Annelides, but showing a slight adrance in organization. As we rise to higher and more developed forms, we find a gradual concentration of the parts of the body, effected by the more or less perfect coalition of its ring-like parts into solid pieces. At the same time, one definite idea or plan seems to perrade the whole class. According to this idea the body of a Crustacean consists of twenty-one ring-like pieces, seven of which belong to the region of the head, seven to the region of the thorax, or central part of the body, and seven to the abdominal region, commonly called the tail. In almost every case the pieces belonging to the region of the head are considerably condensed, their pairs of legs being converted into the organs of the mouth, which in this class, as in insects, is highly compound in structure. In many of the lower Crustacea, as in the Isopoda-the group to which the Wood-louse belongs, and which includes a large number of marine animals which resemble Wood-lice in form,- the joints of the thorax are distinct from each other, resembling rings, and not materially differing from those of the tail. But in the higher Crustacea, as in the Lobster, and still more in the Crab, the thoracic portion is covered externally by a single solid shelly piece. It appears like a single joint of the body, and its compound nature is only indicated by the number of pairs of legs which rise from its lower surface. In some species there is an indication of rings on the surface of the shell, more or less evident; but in others all such tokens of composition are obliterated. The joints of the abdomen or
tail, whieh are so evident in the Lobster, are more eoneentrated in the Crabs; and in the singular animals ealled King Crabs (Limuli), eommon on the shores of warm countries, a eomplete eoneentration of the abdominal pieees takes plaee, a broad shield, as solid as the carapace of the Crab, being substituted for the ring-like plates. These variations of form, from the most perfeet separation of parts to the most eomplete union, offer an interesting study; but the ehange must be traeed through an extensive series of genera and speeies.

The organs of loeomotion are rery different in the different groups. Some Crustaeea are adapted for swimming, others for crawling, and others, again, lead a nearly sedentary life, as parasites on other animals, often on fishes, and, in many eases, on the larger Crustacea themselves. The Crabs afford us an instanee of the greatest eompaetness in the body,-the segments of the head being minute, and often concealed under the thorax, and those of the abdomen also of small size, and eoiled up under the ample shield of the same portion ; so that the whole body seen from above resembles a box. In this tribe five pair of legs, belonging to the thoraeie portion, are largely developed, the first pair being eonverted into elaws; and the ereature ean move with great ease and eonsiderable speed on land, or erawl along the bottom of the sea. But its motion, owing to the position of the legs, is either sideways or baekwards: it cannot move in a forward direction. In many Crabs, espeeially in those that frequent deep water, the last pair of legs have their terminal joints very much widened and flattened-in faet, eonverted
into oars, by the help of which these Crabs swim with great ease, while the formation of their other legs permit of their erawling with equal faeility when they desire it. In the Lobster, and all the long-tailed Crustaeea, sueh as the various kinds of Shrimp and Prawn, the tail is the ehief instrument of lyeomotion. Owing to the form of the body, these animals, notwithstanding their well-developed legs, make but slow work of it when they attempt to erawl. But nothing ean execed their aetivity in swimming-or, more properly, in darting baekwards, -through the water. The rapid motions of a Shrimp or Prawn must be familiar to every sea-side visitant. Those of a Lobster, though less frequently seen, are equally rapid, and both are effeeted in the same manner. The tail in these animals is furnished at its extremity with a number of broad, flat plates, so plaeed as to elose together when this organ is extended, and to open and present a broad fan to the water on every downward stroke. The Lobster turns his back, whieh is smooth and rounded, so as to present little resistanee to the water, in the direetion in which he wishes to move, and then by a vigorous stroke of the tail, whose front, presented to the water, is eoneave, and its extremity furnished with a spreading fan, he ean dart baekwards to the distanee of eighteen or twenty feet.

Among the Crabs which one commonly meets with in dredging are several kinds, belonging to more than one modern genus, to whieh the popular name of Spider-Crab is given. These are all characterized by having long and slender legs like those of Spiders, and generally a triangular body, more or less pointed, or produeed into a
snout in front. The commonest species of these (Sienowhyncus phalangium) is met with on most parts of the coast, frequenting scallop-banks, and similar ground. Its body is an inch or more in length, triangular, and rough with several spines, and rising into prominences. Its legs are three or four times as long as its body, with long, slender joints, and it has a pair of stout arms, terminating in large claws. Both legs and arms are rough with hairs. Its habits are sluggish, its motions slow and feeble, and when caught it does not show fight nor make the efforts to escape, which most other Crabs do on being captured. Very frequently its shell is completely covered with a growth of sea-weeds or Zoophytes. Others of the group of Spider-Crabs have similar habits and general aspect, except that some are smooth, with fewer prominences on the shell. Leaving them, we next find the family of Maiadce. These bear a considerable resemblance to the true Spider-Crab, especially in the triangular form of the body, and its usually rough surface ; but their legs are stouter and less elongate. The resemblance to the Spider is still sufficiently great, and they obtain this name from fishermen. The largest of the group, Mraia squinado, is eaten on some parts of the coast. It has an oval body, very convex, produced in front into two stout horns, and roughened over all parts of its surface with spines and tubercles of various sizes. The legs are stout, and exceedingly rough and hairy, with tuberculated joints. The claws are small, and the arms not much stouter than the legs. The family of Swimming-Crabs, or Porturidce, many kinds of which are met with in
dredging, offers a form of body and limbs strikingly dissimilar to those of the Spider-Crabs, and a corresponding: difference of habits. In these the body is generally very broad in proportion to its length, and wider in front than it is behind. The front margin of the shell has a rounded outline, but is more or less toothed ; the rostrum is broal, and but little prominent, and the eyes are widely separated. But the most striking character of the family is found in the hinder pair of legs, which are converted into oars, and used by the animal in swimming. The habits of these Crabs are much more active than those of the Spiders, their limbs much stronger, and they are all armed with a peculiarly effective pair of stout pincers. The Velvet-Crab (Portunus puber) is a well-known species of this family, several of which are among the most beautiful of the British Crabs. The Velvet-Crab is so named from its coat,- the whole surface of the shell, and of the legs, except some polished longitudinal ridges, being covered with a short pile of soft hairs. The colours of the living animal are a beautiful compound of reddish-brown and blue; but they soon fade after death. Some remarkable forms of body are found in the genus Ebalia, Crabs of small size, of which there are three British species. The carapace in these is thomboidal, the lateral angles being much produced. It is marked with elevations and depressions, so arrangel as to represent a more or less perfectly-formed facs. But the most natural resemblance to a human face is foum in the markings of the shell of Corystes crossiveloums, callerl from this peculiarity the MaskedCrab by Professor Dell. It is the Cancer personatus of

Linnæus. In this species the length of the shell is considerably greater than its breadth, and of an oval form, with a central ridge which represents the nose, lateral depressions for the eyes, and a transverse line, bordered by broad but shallow ridges, for the mouth and lips. In some specimens the parts of this face are much more prominent than in others. The speeies is otherwise remarkable for the great length of its elaws and of its antennx. It generally frequents deep water, but is occasionally cast on shore.

I must not omit to notiee two speeies of minute Crabs whose eurious semi-parasitical habits have long rendered them famous. The readers of Darwin's fantastie poem must be familiar with the history of

> "Pinna and her Cancer friend."

It was known to the ancients that a minute Crab sought refuge in the shell of the Pinna, and modern researeh has deteeted others which take up their residence within the shells of several other kinds of bivalves, espeeially of Mussels and Coekles. These little Crabs belong to the genus Pinnotheres, and two speeies are found on our eoast. One of them, $P$. pisum, is very commonly found within the shell of the Common Mussel, espeeially when raised from deep water. Its shell is from a quarter to nearly half an inch in breadth, rounded and eonvex, of a thin substance and brownish colour, with one or two yellow spots. The other species, $P$. veterum, is usually found within the shell of the Pima, and differs in being of a more angular form and uniform brown colour. The habits of both species appear to be similar.

They retreat to the shells of the Momusca, not to feed on the animal, as a true parasite docs, but, as is supposed, for protection, as other animals would take refuge in a nest or cave. The shells of these Crabs, at least of the female, are very soft and thin, and possibly this is the cause of their singular habits. It is a pity, at least for the poet, that truth obliges us to omit the romantic stories once believed regarding the mutual affection of the pair thus oddly consorted.

A highly curious fact in the history of the Crustacea relates to their metamorphoses, the young animal passing through stages as wonderful as those observed in the class of Insects. To Mr, J. Vaughan Thompson naturalists are indebted for the discovery of the metamorphic stages in the Common Crab, and several others of the order to which it belongs. Other observers have since witnessed the developement of many other species, and thus rendered it probable that all the higher Crustacea pass through similar stages of existence. Before Mr. Thompson's observations the little creatures, which arc now known to be young Crabs, were considered as be-
 longing to a distinct genus, called Zoea, placed in a different order of Crustacca, widely apart from the Crab.
family ; just as a Tadpole might be placed by a person who merely regarded its form, and was ignorant of its history, in a widely different family from the parent Frog. When first hatched, the young of the Crab presents the singularly grotesque form represented in our figure. It has a helmet-shaped head, terminating behind in a long horn, and furnished in front with a pair of luge sessile eyes, and it moves through the water by means of its long swimming tail. After the first change of skin the body assumes something like its permanent shape ; the eyes become stalked; the claws are developed, and the legs resemble those of the Crab; but the change is still incomplete, for the tail is still long and furnished with false feet, like that of a Lobster. The swimming habit has not yet been laid aside. At the next stage, while the little creature is still about the eighth of an inch in diameter, the crab-form is completed, the abdomen folding in under the carapace. All the subsequent changes are merely changes of coat, consequent on the growth of the now complete animal. In these several metamorphoses we see portrayed, in succession, the peculiarities of three different types, one rising above the other in structure. In the first stage the Crab resembles one of the least perfect Crustacea, such as the Water-flea ; in the second it assumes the aspect of the Lobster ; and finally puts on the form of the most perfcct animals of the class. Thus it is that Nature adrances step by step, gradually bringing out, through successive stages of being new organs and new faculties, and leaving as she moves along, at every step, some animals that rise no higher, as if to serve for land-marks of her doings
through all succocding time. And this it is that makes the study of Comparative Anatomy so fascinating. Not that I mean to favour a theory of developement which would obliterate all idea of species, by supposing that the more compound animal forms werc developements of their simpler ancestors. For such an hypothesis Natural History affords no evidence ; but she gires us, through all her domains, the most beautiful and dirersified proofs of an adhcrence to a settled order, in which new combinations are continually brought out. In this order, the lowest grades of bcing have certain characters, above which they do not rise, but propagate beings as simple as themselves. Above them are others which, passing through stages in their infancy equal to the adult condition of those below, acquire, when at maturity, a perfcction of organs peculiarly their own. Others again rise above these, and thus structures become gradually morc compound ; till at last it may be said that the simpler animals represent, as in a glass, the scattered organs of the higher races.

tceberg and barrier.

## CHAPTER VI.

TIIE MICROSCOPIC WONDERS OF THE SEA.
Av eloquent modern writer, in arguing for the existence on this earth of an invisible world of spirits, draws a striking illustration of his subject from our connexion with the lower animals, whose forms we indeed see around us, but the secrets of whose being, whose motives of action, and whose final destiny, remain unfathomable mystcries. "We arc," says he, "in a world of spirits, as well as in a world of sense, and we hold communion with it, and take part in it, though we are not conscious of doing so. If this seems strange to any one, let him reflect that we are undeniably taking part in a third world, which we do indeed see, but about which
we do not know more than about the angelic hosts,-the world of brute animals. Can anything be more marrellous or startling, unless we were used to it, than that we should have a race of beings about us whom we do but see, and as little know of their state, or can describe their interests or their destiny, as we can tell of the inhabitants of the sun and moon? It is, indeed, a rery overpowering thought, when we get to fix our minds on it, that we familiarly use, I may say hold intercourse with, creatures who are as much strangers to us, as mysterious as if they were the fabulous, unearthly beings, more powerful than man, yet his slaves, which Eastern superstitions have invented. We have more real knowledge about the angels than about the brutes. They have, apparently, passions, habits, and a certain accountableness, but all is mystery about them. We do not know whether they can sin or not, whether they are under punishment, whether they are to live after this life. We inflict very great sufferings on a portion of them, and they in turn, every now and then, seem to retaliate upon us, as if by a wonderful law. We depend on them in various important ways; we use their labour, we eat their flesh. This, however, relates to such of them as come near us. Cast your thoughts abroad on the whole number of them, large and small, in vast forests, or in the water, or in the air, and then say whether the presence of such countless multitudes, so various in their natures, so strange and wild in their shapes, living on the earth without ascertainable object, is not as mysterious as anything which Scripture says about the angels? Is it not plain to us that there is a world
inferior to us in the scale of beings, with which we are connected without understanding what it is? and is it difficult to faith to admit the word of Scripture concerning our connexion with a world superior to us?"

When we consider the animal kingdom from this point of view, and further reflect that each of the species of which it consists is as isolated from every other species, and forms to itsclf as much a world within its own borders, as does the human family, -the co-existence of innumerablc phases of being, in the presence of each other, is more and more wonderful, and may well lead us to infer the reality of things beyond our senscs to perceive, and but dimly revealcd to our reason ; and yet we see but a little way into the wonders of creation, if we confine our rescarches to objects visible to the unassisted eye.

The improvements effected of late years in the microscope, may well be said to have opencd to us a material world of whosc existance we should otherwise be wholly ignorant. The number of specics of animals and plants now known, whose forms are so minute that they are individually invisible to the naked eye, and only appreciable when collected together in masses, is very great; and the catalogue is daily enlarging as the waters of the sea, and of lakes and ponds, are more carcfully subjected to cxamination. What to the nakcd eyc seems like a grecn or brownish slimy scum, attached to the stalks of water-plants, or floating on the surface of stagnant pools, displays to the microscope a series of elegant and curious forms, endowed with a most perfect symmetry and delicate structure of parts, each acting
in the circle of its narrow sphere as perfectly as the more bulky creations above it. The great work of Ehrenberg has made the forms of many of these curious creatures sufficiently known ; and a most elaborate monograph of a portion of them,* recently published in this country, has added much to the general history of the subject, while it affords to British students exquisitely accurate figures and careful descriptions of all the British species of the group illustrated. The plants included in this microscopic world are classed by botanists under two families, the Desmidiece, which exclusively inhabit fresh water, and the Diatomacece, a great number of which are marine. The forms of these minute organisms are strange ; they exhibitmathematical figures, circles, triangles, and parallelograms, such as we find in no other plants, and their


ISTEMIA OBITQUATA. surface is often most elaborately sculptured. Isthmia obliquata here figured, is found in spring and early summer on the stems of many of the filiform Algæ, where it forms little glittering tufts a line or two in height. It has been brought from many distant parts of the world, both of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

[^15]Many other species aceompany it in our own and other seas. The Licmophora, or Pan-bearer, which we also figure, is one of the most beautiful of our native kinds, and is very common in April and May on the leaves of Zostera, as well as on many of the smaller Algæ. It is very generally distributed round the Dritish coasts, forming gelatinous masses of a clear brown colour on the plants it frequents. Under the microscope, however, its colours are

I. $\mathcal{G}$ MOPUORA FLABELLATA. much more gay, a yellow shade, variously banded and marked with deeper coloured spots, tinging the fan-like leaves, which are borne on slender threads transparent as glass. The pieces or joints of which these plants are eomposed, are ealled frustules; and each frustule consists of a single cell, whose coat is composed of a very delicate membrane made of organized silex. That these plants have thus the power of withdrawing silex, or flint earth, in some manner from the waters of the sea, and fixing it in their tissues is certain, but the exact method in whieh this is effected has not been ascertained. A remarkable point in their history results from this power of feeding on flint. It is this:
their bodies are indestructible. Thus, their constantly accumulating remains are gradually deposited in strata, under the waters of the sea as well as in lakes and ponds. At first the effect produced by things so small-thousands of which might be contained in a drop, and millions packed together in a cubic inch, may appear of tritling moment, when speaking of so grand an operation as the deposition of submarine strata. But as each moment has its value in the measurcment of time, to whatever extent of ages the succession may be prolonged, so each of these atoms has a definite relation to space, and their constant production and deposition will at length result in mountains. The cxamination of the most ancient of the stratified rocks, and of all others in the ascending scale, and the investigation of dcposits now in course of formation, teach us that from the first dawn of animated nature up to the present hour this prolific family has never ceased its activity. England may boast that the sun never sets upon her cmpire, but here is an ocean realm whose subjects are literally more numerous than the sands of the sea. We cannot count them by millions simply, but by hundreds of thousands of millions. Indeed it is futile to speak of numbers in relation to things so uncountable. Extensive rocky strata, chains of hills, beds of marl, almost every description of soil, whether superficial or raised from a great depth, contain the remains of these little plants in greater or less abundancc. Some great tracts of country are literally built up of their skeletons. No country is destitute of such monuments, and in some they coustitute the leading features in the structure of the soil. The world is a vast
catacomb of Diatomacece; nor is the growth of those old dwellers on our earth diminished in its latter days.

These earliest inhabitants of the world seem destined to outlive beings of larger growth, whose race has a definite limit, both ends of its existence comprised far within the duration of a species of Diatomacece. Many of the existing species are found in a fossil state, even in early beds. No part of our modern seas is with out this ever-springing vegetation. Of this fact the late Antarctic Expedition* afforded many striking proofs. One of the objects of that expedition was to obtain soundings of the deep sea; and these were made at depths which would have engulfed Chimborazo in the abyss: yet the lead constantly brought up Diatomacece, even if nothing else. Nor did the eternal winter of the Antarctic Sea diminish the number of these vegetables. Other sea-plants ceased at Cockburn Island, in the low latitude of $64^{\circ} \mathrm{S}$.; and thenceforward the Diatomacece formed the whole vegetation. The icy wall, called Victoria Barrier, which at length stopped the southward progress of the intrepid navigators, was found embrowned with them. Floating masses of ice, when melted, yielded them in millions. In many places they formed a scum on the surface of the icy sea. But perhaps the most remarkable fact observed, is the result of soundings continued for four hundred miles along the Victoria Barrier, where the existence of a bank, of unknown thickness, but at least of the extent of surface stated, was found composed almost wholly of skeletons of these microscopic vegetables. Nothing else came

[^16]up with the lead. Here, then, was a submarine deposit in process of formation equalling in extent any similar. deposit of the carlier world. Such strata are doubtless in course of accumulation in most parts of the ocean, and may be observed on our own shores; but this Antarctic bank is the grandest exmple of the kind which has been carefully investigatel by an able naturalist. But it is not only the sea and the land which yield the relics of these plants; the Liatomacece perform long journeys through the air! This remarkable fact rests on the authority of the accurate Darwin, who collected at sea small dust, which fell from the atmosphere on the planks and rigging of the ship, which dust, when examined with the microscope, was found composed of Diatomacese. These were on their flight fron America to Africa. From their silicious nature they resist eveu the strong heat of volcanoes, and their remaius are found thrown up in the pumice and dust from the crater. In fact, it is difficult to name a nook on the face of the earth, or in the depths of the sea, where they are wholly absent, either in a dead or living state ; and their office in the general ecouomy, besides affording food for the humbler members of the animal kingdom, seems to be the preparation of a soil for a higher class of veretables. This they effect by the minute division of the silicious particles laid up in their tissues, and probably make this nearly insoluble earth more fit for assinnilation by other plants. We must also suppose thein endowed, like other vegetables, with the power of decomposing carbonic acid and liberating oxygen ; and thu*, in their countless myriads, exercising no mean
plaee in the household of Nature. Like their mistress, these, her humblest servants, work in secret. We know not what we owe them. But continued, as their existenee is, through all time, and dispersed, as they are, through every part of the world-even where the ieebound sea is peopled by nothing else-we may rest assured that they do perform some work which renders them worthy the eare of a Providenee who creates nothing superfluous. I have spoken of the Dictomacece as vegetables. Ehrenberg and many other writers regard them as infusorial animals; and indeed they have been bandied about from the animal to the vegetable kingdom at various times, according to the views of different naturalists. Latterly the evidence seems to have preponderated on the vegetable side, especially sinee the brilliant discoveries of Mr. Thwaites,* communieated to a late meeting of the British Association, have shown that their fructifieation is preeisely analogous to that of some of the lower Algæ, and that the fruit resembles a spore.

A similar mode of fruiting is now diseovered among Desmidice, which were also classed with Infusoria by Ehrenberg, and of these a large number, in fruit, are figured in the work of Mr. Ralfs, before alluded to ; but as they are natives of fresh water, it is out of place to enter on their history here. I may, however, remark, that the curious spiny bodies found fossilized in flint, which often pass for Tanthidia, are now proved to be only the spores of various genera of Desmidieox, whose full-grown fronds are amazingly unlike the spore in form. The

* See Thw., in "An. Nat. Hist.," N. S. vol. i. p. 162, \&c.
mode of forming fruit in both these families, Desmidiece and Diatomacese, which is also the mode among undoubted Algæ, is by the coupling together of two cells or frustules, when a passage is gradually formed between them, through which the contents of one cell are discharged into the other, where a dense mass of granular matter collects, which at length solidifies into a spore and bursts through the walls of the cell. As such a process of reproduction is more analogous to what takes place in the regetable than in the animal kingdom, naturalists seem now generally agreed to class them with vegetables. The advocates for their animal nature appeal to certain motions, having the character of roluntary motion, observed in many species. Thus Bacillaria paradoxa alternately propels its frustules forward and draws them back, opening out the flament of which the compound body consists into a straight line, and contracting it again into a narrow compass. This little plant resembles a pack of narrow cards, joined together at one of the angles of their smaller end: when extended they are ranged in a straight line, and when contracted they are folded back on each other and lie as if in a pack. It is highly curious to watch the regular manner in which this motion is continued. Some of the other species have movements of a similar character, but inany have not been observed in motion : and such motions as are seen, more resemble the regulated movement of a machine than the voluntary changes of place which animals exhibit. No doubt it is difficult, perhaps impossible, to draw a rigid line between the irritability of a vergetable and the muscular and nervous contractions
of an animal, when we come to investigate such minute organisms as those we are now considering ; but it is, at least, certain that mere motion, such as has bcen observed in the Diatomacece, is no proof of animality. And as the other points in their history ally them to the vegetable kingdom, the fact of their vegetability, if not quitc proved (as I believe it to be), is, at least extremely probable. I cannot enter in this place into the classification of these singular plants. The best account of the British specics is to be found in several papcrs communicated by Mr. Ralfs to the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, and published in the "Annals of Natural History," iu which figures of many species are given. Figures of a few others have appeared in "English Botany," and in "Grev. Crypt. Scot. ;" but a general history of the group remains a desideratum, which, it is to be hoped, Mr. Ralfs or Mr. Thwaitesperhaps the only persons in Britain capable of doing full justice to the subject-will favour us with. Both genera and specics are extremely numerous, and, no doubt, great numbers await, in our waters, the eye of the naturalist, ready to reward him for his pains with a rich larvest of novelty and beauty.

Before dismissing the subject of microscopic regetables, I may remark that the colouring of the waters of the Red Sea is now generally supposed to be caused by the presence of countless multitudes of a minute Alga, which is perfectly invisible to the naked eye. except when great numbers are congregated together. Some writers have denied that the water of the Red Sca has any peculiar colour, or that its name is owing
to the colour of its waters. Others, on the contrary, describe a red shade, of a very singular character, as present, and rarious explanations of the phenomena have been given. The differences among travellers in their account of this sea may be reconciled by supposing their obserrations to have been made at different seasons of the year; for if the colour of the water depends on the presence of vegetable matter, it is highly probable that it will vary in degree at different seasons. That its waters are occasionally coated with a scum of a red colour is certain; and portions of it have been brought home and carefully examined by several naturalists. MI. Montagne has given an elaborate account of specimens which he had received, and has proved that the scum is entirely made up of a very minute Alga, which consists of delicate threads, collected in bundles, and contains rings of a red matter, within a slender tube. This little plant has a structure very similar to the Oscillatorice, which form green scums on stagnant pools ; or perhaps it more nearly resembles the pretty little fresh-water Alga, called (by the somewhat jawbreaking name of) Aphemizomenon. Minute Algæ of this description are by no means confined to the waters of the Red Sea, but are met with in many parts of the ocean, sometimes extending in broad bands for huudreds of miles. Mr. Darwin, in his interesting voyage, gives an account of several extraordinary bands of this description which he met with in the Pacific Ocean. I have had the ardvantage of inspecting some of the specimens brought home by this naturalist. They are very similar to the species of the Red Sea.

Along the margin of the tide, as well as at different levels of the sandy beach, and in the crevices of rockpools, may frequently be seen small patches of drifted sand and shells, the examination of which will often afford the patient explorer a rich treat. Broken shells and fragments of Zoophytes may compose a considerable portion of the drift, but a careful examination with a lens will generally detect a multitude of minute shells, some of them of very strange shapes, and others, structures of great elegance. The

L. ACENA: most singular of these minute shells are the débris of a curious tribe of animals, of low organization, called Foraminifera, all the species of which are of microscopic size. One genus of this tribe, called Lagena, has a shell resembling either a modern flask, or an ancient amphora or bottle, so perfectly that one might suppose the artist had taken the minute shell for his model. There are several species and varieties found in driftsand, and most of these exist in a semi-fossilized state in the sands of ancient beaches. A monograph of the British species has been given by Mr. W. C. Williamson,*

[^17]from whose beautiful figures our cut has been copied. Mr. Williamson reduces the British spccies to eight, and disposes them under two groups, Lagena proper, distinguished by haring the oral extremity of the flask produced into an external tubular ncek ; and Entosolenia, characterised by an internal tube, rising from the upper cxtremity of the shell, and prolonged downwards into its carity; as if the neck, instcad of being prolonged from the body, were introrerted. Four species of each genus are described. The shells of other Foraminifera are of a more complex structure, consisting of a number of distinct chambers, arranged one after another, like those of a


ROTATIA BEOCARII AND POLJSJOMELLACRISPA, Nautilus, communicating with each other by pores, and variously disposed, either in a spiral order or in straight or curved lines. There are many species, placed in several genera, found on the British coasts. Two of the commonest species are represented in our figure. Both may be found in a dead state in the fine shelly drift-sand, and living specimens may often be seen attached to the sterns of various small Algæ. Such structures as these curiously imitate the chambered shells of the Nautili, and still more strikingly rescmble, in miniature, the fossil remains of an earlier world. Their rescmblance to the Ammonites, in particular, caused them, at one time, to be referred to a similar class of beings ; and their minute size was recrarded as characteristic of a worn-out
type, eonsequent on an altered eondition in the temperature and constituents of the sea. But an investigation of the animals of sueh speeies as have been found in a living state, has led to a great degradation in their position ; and instead of being placed at the top of the elass Mollusca, we now find them occupying a very humble station among Polypes. Aeeording to Dujardin, who has well examined into their history, the animal, in the Foraminifera, is absolutely deprived of distinet organs of loeomotion, and even of respiration, being eomposed of a succession of joints or lobes, whieh go on increasing sueeessively, and enveloping eaeh other. It is coated by a shell, variously formed in different genera, but having a eommon eharaeter in being piereed with innumerable minute holes or pores, by which the contained fleshy parts keep up a connexion with the water. The only time when the soft parts of the animal are visible externally, is when a new joint is produeed whieh has not completed the formation of its shelly ehamber. On breaking the shell, the eomposition of the soft parts of the animal is found to be as simple and of as low organization as in the Hydra, or any other of the less eomplex Polypes ; and if the shelly parts be dissolved in a mixture of aleohol and weak nitrie aeid, the body may be extraeted entire, and will be found to eonsist of a series of artieulations, filling up the several elambers of the shell. The various genera of Foraminifera are not charaeteristic of the modern ocean merely, but existed in former periods, and are found in geological deposits of various ages. Nor do they seem to have degenerated in size, the species of early date being no
bigger than those now existing. Their rescmblance to Sautili and Ammonites is merely one of analogy.

Drift-sand should also be closely examined for shclls of the more minute Gasteropodous Mollusca. A wonderful rariety of minute spiral conivalve shclls is found on our shores; though they are scarcely of so small a size as to come within the list of genuinc microscopic objects. A simple pocket lens is sufficient to ascertain the characters of most. The different kinds of Rissoa, formerly included in the multifarious genus Turko, are clegant little shells, whose spiral coils are variously sculptured or ribbed, sometimes in a very elaborate manner. Mr. Alder* has figured and described a considerable number of these small shclls, many of them collected from driftsand. Others may be obtained by the gatherers of seaweeds with little trouble, if they will only preserve the sediment that collects in the water in which their scaweeds are washed. The Rissoce are vegctable-feeders, and live among the branches of the smaller sea-weeds, which arc sometimes found as thickly covercd with them as bushes are with snails. When the sea-weeds are plunged into fresh-water, the Rissoce are quickly killed and fall to the bottom, and may then be secured by simply straining the water through a piece of canvas. Many other minutc and curious animals, and sometimes Diatomacere, may be collected in a similar way.

Among the animated wonders of the sea, though not all of microscopic size, few trilocs are more singular in structure and in their history, or more beautiful in-their paried forms, than the Acaleplue, or Jelly-fishes, to whose

[^18]phosphoreseence the luminosity of the sea is chiefly attributable. Many of these ereatures are of strictly microscopic size, and so transparent that they can scarcely be seen in the water in which they swim, except when revealed by the motion of their cilia or the flashes of light which they send forth in the dark; others are of comparatively large size, and some are even three or four feet in length. The sea in all elimates produces these simple creatures, and sometimes swarms with them in countless multitudes. Even on our own coasts I have seen the shore rendered offensive for miles in extent by the stranding of shoals of minute Meclusce, each of which individually was scarcely bigger than a pea. But it is in tropical latitudes, and through the scarcely fathomable waters of the deep sea, that animals of this class display the greatest variety of form, and multiply in the greatest profusion. Here, too, the luminous species are of the largest size, and most brilliantly phosphorescent. Coleridge's description in the "Aneient Mariner" may convey some notion of their singular beauty :-
> "Beyond the shadow of the ship
> I watched the water snakes:
> They moved in tracks of shining white,
> And when they reared, the elfish light
> Fell off in hoary flakes.
> "Within the shadow of the ship
> I watched their rich attire :
> Blue, glossy-green, and velvet black
> They coiled and swam ; and every track
> Was a flash of golden firc."

But it is difficult, in the most glowing deseription to convey an idea of the extraordinary effects produced by
the presence of such countless !uminous points scatterd through the waters of the ocean. Somctimes the whole surface, far as the eye can stretch, seems onc shect of phosphorescent shcen; while looking down into the water close to the ship large globes of fire arc seen slowly moving along at various depths. The wake of the vessel, at the same time, displays the most vivid and varied scintillations, and the spray that breaks on her prow falls off like a shower of many-coloured sparks. One scarcely knows on which part of this wonderful display of fireworks to fix the attention. Onc after another attracts our gaze, and in its turn appears most bcautiful. The phosphorescence is not constant ; it is most vivid when the water is disturbed. Thus the passing of the ressel causes an illumination, long continued in the wake she leares bchind: while a suddcn breeze sweeping over the surface will send a stream of light far across the sea, strikingly similar to the dartings of the aurora through the realms of air. Such are some of the glories that the tropical ocean presents to us ; similar, but less brilliant illuminations are witnesscd on our coasts, cspecially in warm evcnings towards the close of summer, at which season vast multitudes of small Mectusce frequently swim along the shore, entering into creeks and bays, and sornetimes litcrally converting the shallower inlets into strata of living jelly. At ordinary times many beautiful kinds may be collected by dragging a small gauze net after the boat, just below the surface of the water. In calrn weather these little creatures rise to the upper strata of water, and sink arain when the sca is troubled.

In structure, the Acrleplece or Jelly-fishes are excced-
ingly simple, but not the less wonderful on that account. Our wonder is, indeed, the more excited when we find creatures of large size, as many of the Medusce are, and endowed with considerable powers of perception and some strength and agility, formed of a few delicate tissues filled with a fluid, to all appearance, not very different from sea-water. It is as if we had to investigate the structure of submarine bubbles. Take one of the largest of the race, weighing many pounds while living, and dry it. The whole contents of the body will either leak away or evaporatc, and nothing will be left but some small shreds of membranous skin, forming a glistering stain on the surface of whatever object the Jellyfish was placed upon. The flesh is ontirely composed of large cells of delicate structure, fillcd with a transparent fluid. But these cclls are put together with the most rigid accuracy, and their arrangement is so varied that naturalists have had to distioguish numerous families and genera of Jclly-fishes. The number four prevails through the whole class. All the parts of the body are divisible by four, and mostly ranged in a radiate manner round a centre, so that either the animal is cruciform, or its internal parts are so arranged. But this form, though very general, is not universal:-some rosemble long ribbons ; others are oval or irregularly curved.

The Jelly-fishes have been classed according to differences in their locomotive organs. Our most common species, referable to the Linnæan genus Medusa (but now comprising several distinct gencra, according to the views of modern naturalists), are distinguished by an umbrclla-shaped body, generally pellucid, from the
ceutre of which on the concave side depends a cluster of variously fringed and lobed vessels, which constitute the digestive system of the animal, while numerous slender fibres or tentacula hang from the border of the umbrellashaped disc. Such a creature resembles an animated mushroom, with its gills and stalk. Sometimes the stalk is reluced to a minute point, and there are very many modifications. The motion in all Jelly-fishes of this shape is accomplished by alternate contractions and expansions of the umbrella, repeated at regular inter. vals, something like the movement of the lungs in respiration, in allusion to which resemblance this order of Jelly-fishes has been called Pulmonigrade. The convex end of the umbrella is directed forwards, the fimbriated vessels and tentacula stream behind, and the creature is propelled with a steady and graceful motion, very rapid in some species. Unsightly and repulsive as the Jellyfish looks when stranded and lying exposed among sea-wrack on shore, it is a most beautiful animal when expanded in its native element and moving along in freedom. Nor is it so defenceless as its low organization and the softness of its parts may lead us to suppose. Many of the species are capable of inflicting a sharp and painful sting, sufficiently strong to paralyse the animals on which they prey, or perhaps to ward off danger when attacked by superior foes; while the long tentacles with which most of them are furnished are admirably adapted for seizing prey, as they adhere to whatever comes within their reach. A complete work on British Medusce is still a desideratum, but the task has been commenced by Professor Edw. Forbes, whose
beautifully illustrated history of the Naked-eyed Medusce is a model for future observers.

The Jelly-fishes of another order called Citiograde, move from place to place by means of innumerable vibratile hair-like organs, callcd cilia, variously disposed on the surface of their body. The common Beroe of our shores offers a charming example of this sort of motion. This little creature is met with in summer on most parts of the coast, swimming near the surfacc, and may readily be taken in a gauze drag-net. It bas a melonshaped body, from laalf an inch to nearly an inch in length, clcar as crystal, and divided as it were into gores by eight longitudinal cquidistant bands or ribs. Thesc ribs when minutely cxamined are found clothed with innumerable flat plates, resembling the paddles of a water-wheel, placed one above anothcr, and acting under the control of the will of the animal. When the Beroe wishes to move, these paddles are set in motion, and by their united action on the watcr propel the living globe of crystal with a swift and casy motion, forwards or backwards as it wills; and when it wishes to turn, it mercly stops the movement of its paddles on one side. The cilia, in sunlight, reflect brilliant prismatic colours, and in darkness flash with a beautiful bluc light. Delicate as are its organs of motion, the fishing apparatus of the Bcroe is not less elegant. 'This consists of two long and exceedingly slender tentacula, five or six inches in length when fully extended, but capable of bcing wholly withdrawn within the body of the creature, where they are lodged in tubular sheaths. 'To the long filament is attaehed, at regular distances, a multitude of
shorter and much more slender fibres, which are coiled up in spirals when the main filament contracts, and gradually spread out as it lengthens. These are very similar to the small hooked threads attached at intervals along a fishing-line. The Beroe may be kept alive for some time in a large vessel of sea-water, but it soon languishes, and melts away to nothing.
A third order of Jellyfishes is called Physograde. In these the body is buoyed up by a sort of bladder, which the creature is said to have the power of inflating at will, so as to be able to rise or sink at its pleasure. The best known of this group is the Physolia, or Portuguese man-of-war, common in the seas of warm countries, but very rarely captured on the British coasts. Oc-
 casionally it is met with on the southern shores of

England and Ireland. It is, notwithstanding a somewhat grotesque form, a most lovely animal. The floating bladder is nearly egg-shaped, with a sort of snout at one end, and a pointed tail at the other, and erested with a erenate ridge of fine purple. The surface is glassy, and refleets all the eolours of the rainbow. From the lower side of this singular organ depend a great number of tubular filaments, of various lengths and shapes; some of them eylindrieal, others wavy and tapering to a point, and others resembling fine threads of chenile spirally eonvoluted ; the whole, too, is gay with brilliant eliangeable tints of green, blue, and gold. These are the organs of prehension, absorption, and digestion, in faet of all the animal powers bestowed on the ereature, and they are suffered to play freely in the nourishing element. Beautiful as the Physalia is, it is merely a system of entrails floating with the waves.

The Cirrtigrade Jelly-fishes present us with rather a higher type of strueture. In these we have something like a skeleton, surrounded by the soft substanee of the body. The Velella, whieh sails on the surfaee of the sea, and is brought in sueh numbers to our western and southern shores in the summer and autumn, furnishes an example of this order. It has an oblong- flattish body, between membranous and fleshy, transparent, but elouded with thiekly-set dots of dark-blue, and containing within its substance a rectangular, boat-shaped, membranous skeleton, eoneentrieally striate, and furnished with a vertieal plate, plaeed diagomally, transparent, and of a horny membranons texture. The internal skeleton is of an exeeedingly light and spongy nature,
filled with air-cells and sufficiently buoyant to keep the animal on a level with the surface of the water ; and the vertical plate, rising into the air, acts like a sail, by


EIBLL...
which the creature is driven rapidly along. From the lower surface of the body hang down numerous long, dark-blue, rentacular appeudages, or cirrhi, disposed in sereral rows, by the motion of which the animal can change its direction, or move along when there is not wind enough to catch its tiny sail. It is a fearless navigator, boldly venturing,
. Like little wanton boys, that swim on blalders,"
across the widest and deepest ocean. Perhaps none of the Jelly-fishes have a more extended geographical range. Their centre appears to be in the warmer parts of the ocean, and they are sent northwards and southwards into high latitudes of either hemisphere by the force of the great oceanic currents. On the west coast of Ireland, especially towards the close of the summer, vast numbers of l'elellce are driven on shore, entangled
in floating sea-weed, and very frequently accompanied by the beautiful Iantlina, or "Blue Snail-shell," a singular Molluse that equally "swims on bladders." In the Velellct of our shores the sail is immoveable, and the vessel is therefore much at the mercy of the winds, but there is an exotic species which is said to have the power, by the contraction of muscular bands, to lower its sail at pleasure.

Many circuinstances in the history of the Acalephle are calculated to excite curiosity or admiration, but, perhaps, there is no fact comnected with them more wonderful than the mode of their reproduction from gemmee or buds. It is a character of the regetable kingdom, that its organisms propagate themselves in two ways: one by seeds, formed by special organs called flowers; the other by gemmæ or buds, which may be developed from any part of the cellular substance of the plant. Both modes of reproduction effect a similar object,-the continuance of the species: -but it is observable that individual characters are more strictly perpetuated when plants are multiplied by buds than when they are grown from seeds ; hence, one mode of growth is said to be a multiplication of the individual plant, the other, a propagation of the species through new individuals. In the higher classes of animals propagation by gemmæ does not occur: the young are brought forth either in a fully-formed state, or in eggs, from which they will in time be hatched. As we descend lower in the series we find the process considerably varied, and become familiarized with certain transformations through which the young creature passes
before it acquires its full complement of limbs. Even before we take leave of the Vertebrates, there are extraordinary examples of such transformations. Thus in the race of Frogs : the young, or tadpole, is deficient in limbs, swims like a fish, and breathes through gills; while the full-grown animal is, as every one knows, furnished with nimble and well-formed legs, and breathes through lungs. One can scarcely conceive a greater change in organization than is here displayed before our eyes. It strikes us as wonderful, because the young of other Vertebrates exhibit no such change after birth; and yet it would appear, from the researches of anatomists, that before birth the foetus of all, not excepting that of man himself, undergoes changes of an analogous nature. So that here, as everywhere, Nature vindicates her uniformity. All of the vertebrate class are destined to go through a certain round of changes, but in some a portion of these changes take place before birth, in others after it.

Learing the Vertebrates, in which transformation of the young after birth is the exception, we reach the Articulate or Insect races, in which it becomes the rule. All are familiar with the quadruple state under which insect-life appears, - the egg, the grub or caterpillar, the chrysalis, and the perfectly-formed insect. In these, as in the Frog, we find the young animal fitted for a condition of life totally different from that to which its mature state is destined; and, in many cases, the difference in its breathing apparatus is equally great. The young of many insects, as of the Dragon-flies and (fnats, live under water until their last change, when,
rising to the surface, they cast aside thcir skin, with its gills and fins, and thenceforward breathe the air through which they fly. Similar changes we have already noticed in the Crustacea, and such we may have to speak of in other classes of animals, but these arc not of the same nature as what we have now to describe as taking place in the Acalephes, or Jelly-fishes. The insect deposits an egg, and each egg will, in due time, produce an insect similar to its parent, and nothing more. But the Jclly-fish throws off organized bodies, which can scarcely be called eggs, lout which may more justly be compared to the gemmer or buds of a plant; for, from every one of them may spring a whole colony of Jelly-fishes. The extraordinary history of these creatures was first ascertained by M. Sars, a celcbrated Swedish Naturalist. The English reader may find a more dctailed account than is here given in Steenstrup's "Alternation of Generations," published by the Ray Society, and in a very interesting memoir by Dr. Reid in 'Taylor's "Annals." *

Without adopting all the theoretical inferences deduced from the "alternation of generations," we may state the facts as follows. The Medusa gives birth to a multitude of minute gelatinous bodies, in shape not very unlike the so-called eggs of a sponge, or the spores of one of the lower Algæ, and, like them, furnished with a multitude of cilia, or vibratile hairs, which clothe the surface, and by their motion propel the little body through the water. These active little bodies must, I think, be looked upon as gemme or buds, rather

[^19] graph of the British Naked Eyed Medusix, Ray Society," 1848.
than as young Meduse, properly so called. When emitted, the bud is of an oval shape, broader at one end ; and it constantly keeps its broader end in adrance when moving. Internally they present a cavity. They are at this stage bags of living jelly, clothed with vibratile hairs. After a while the bud attaches itself by its larger extremity, or apparent front, to any conrenient object,—as a stone or the stalk of one of the larger sea-weeds,-and this extremity henceforward becomes the base on which all its future operations are conducted. When it has become fixed by this base an alteration of form quickly com-
 mences. The body lengthens, and becomes wider upwards; and, at its upper extremity, is formed a mouth, which at first, is of small size and naked, but gradually becomes larger and surrounded by four prominences. These prominences soon increase in length, and change into long slender tentacula or feelers. After a few days new tentacula make their appearance between the old ones, and these organs, developed successively, one set after the other, are gradually increased to the number of twenty-eight or thirty. We have now the appearance of an animal resembling one of the more simple Polypes, such as the Hydra,-a bell-shaped, gelatinous, bag-like body, fixed to a stalk, highly contractile in every part, and furnished with a mouth surrourded by tentacula.

At this stage, if we omit the stalk, there is no very remarkable dissimilarity to the parent Medusa. Like it, this has a capacious stomach, with strong powers of digestion and a voracious appetite. But the little creature soon exhibits characters which in the animal kingdom can be compared only to the growth of the compound Polypes, and which closely resemble the developement of plants from buds, or of the lower classes of cryptogamic plants from their spores. The lower part of the Medusa-bud throws out branches, or stolons, and these form new buds; or, buds may rise from any parts of the surface of the parent one, though it is more usual for them to spring from the lower part. When the powers of life are active, several of these secondary buds grow at the same time. They make their appearance as prominences, and gradually increase in size. As each enlarges, its apex pushes out, and curres downwards till it reaches an object to which it can attach itself. The apex having thus attached itself becomes the base, and the former base by which the bud was connected with the parent-bud separates, and is changed into the apex, in which a mouth, gradually surrounded with tentacula, is formed. And thus from a single bud a multitude of new buds, each endowed with similarly prolific powers, are developed. Nor does there seem any fixed period at which this system of growth by budding necessarily ceases. Dr. Reid kept some "colonies" of these buds for upwards of seventeen months before any material change in habit was observed to take place. During all this time stolons and buds continued to be formed and to die, but still the colony
increased in numbers. It is probable, however, that the long continuance in the state of buds was owing to artificial confinement, and that in freedom the buds regularly develope perfect Medusæ in their season.

The mode in which perfect Medusa arise from the buds is not the least remarkable phase of this singular history. When a bud has reached a proper size it becomes cylindrical, elongated, and much diminished in diameter. At this stage transverse wrinkles begin to appear at regular intervals, commencing near the top, and gradually extending downwards. As the operation proceeds, the uppermost wrinkles become deeper, dividing the body into ring-like segments. The tentacula gradually waste away, and the uppermost ring acquires a border formed of eight equidistant lobes or rays. This process goes on : ring after ring is bordered with rays, and these rings begin gradually to separate at the edges, till the upper portion of the cylinder resembles a number of shallow cups, piled one in another. As the furrows between them becorne deeper, the rings acquire greater powers of mobility, and at length an


IOUNG OF MEDUSE FORNING. independent life is developed in each. The uppermost segment falls off, and immediately assumes the swimming habits of a young Medusa, but is only gradually moulded to its perfect form. The next segment fol-lows:-and thus the cylinder continues to form and to
throw off, one after another, the little creatures destined heneeforth to act according to their "own sweet will," and in their proper season to produce new germs or buds, from which other young Meduse shall arise. During this process of throwing off young Medusæ in the upper part of the column, its lower part continues to grow, and to beeome ringed as it grows ; and Dr. Reid eounted on a single column thirty or forty rings thus in process of conversion at the same time. Nor is this all: the same accurate observer assures us, that in no case does the formation of rings continue to the base of the column ; but that after a time the ringing process ceases; the stump which remains throws out tentacula from its apex, and continues to live as a bud, ready, it would appear, either to form new stolons, or buds, or to resume the functions of a parent, and throw off a new batch of young ones. The whole is so similar to what takes place in the vegetable kingdom, where a season of rest follows the season of blossoms, that we are tempted to suppose a somewhat closer connexion than one of mere analogy between the tro operations. Among animals the facts now stated are by no means isolated. A very similar mode of growth and propagation is found among the compound Polypes, whose gemmules, like those of the Meduse, are at first free, and moved by cilia; afterwards attached, and budding forth with a plant-like body. And, omitting differences of organization, the great difference which strikes us in the process is, that in the Polype the fully developed animal continues throughout its life attached to the trunk, or polypidom; while in the Medusæ the
young becomes detached at an early age, and continues to increase in bulk, and reaches maturity by its unassistel powers.

Perhaps a more extraordinary instance of "alternation of generation," and ole in which the idea conreyed in that term seems to be most fully brought out, occurs in the genus Sulpa, one of the Ascidians. In a former chapter I noticed some of the more common forms of this family, some of which, it will be remembered, are simple animals; others compound, or living in indissoluble association, organically connected one with another. Now the Salpa is a genus of this family which, in alternate generations, exhibits the character of a simple or of a compound Ascidian. That is to say, a compound Salpa produces simple young, and a simple Salpo compound young. The nature of this change will be more evident when I have described the appearance of the animal in both phases of existence. The S'alpce are at all times free, swimming from place to place, and generally in flocks, through the waters of the ocean. Each animal resembles a tube; clear as crystal, throurgh whose walls the coloured internal parts may be distinctly seen. Sometimes these aniraals are found solitary; at other times linked
together in long ehains, composed of many similar individuals. These ehains glide through the waters with a regular serpentine movement, as if a common will influenced them; and yet every animal of the ehain is a distinet individual, and eapable of a separate existenee, if the rules of the brotherhood be dissolved. While swimming in the water, the ehain appears like a single animal ; but when taken up it falls to pieees, and the animals of whieh it is composed have no further power to unite: yet they ean eontinue to exist. But this is not the wonderful part of their history. The strange faet eomneeted with them is this, that the animals ehained together only represent one phase of Sclpa life. There are other individuals, of the same speeies, but of a very different form, which have never been united in chains, but have at all times lived solitary. And still more strange, these solitary Salpce are the young of Salpue that have been ehained ; and the progeny of these solitary ones will be ehained Salpoe. Nay, it has been aseertained to be an invariable faet that the ovum of one of the ehained Salpoce produees a solitary animal, while the ovum of a solitary Salpa produees a chain. Or, as Chamisso, who first observed this peeuliarity, graphieally says, "A Salpa-mother is not like its daughter, or its own mother, but resembles its sister, its grand-daughter, and its grand-mother." Our figure, copied from Professor E. Forbes, represents both states of the only reeorded British speeies.

In Steenstrup's Memoir, already alluded to, the various aspeets of these alternate developements have been ably diseussed ; and the Author has, I think, elearly
established his position that even metamorphoses so unexpected as these, are not at variance with the harmony of Nature, but are really instances and further manifestations of that harmony. His object is to show that, under some modification or other, they exist in all classes of animals below the Vertebrates. The wellknown circumstances in the history of Aphides, and the existence of numerous sexes of bees, wasps, and ants, each having its assigned office, have been skilfully compared with the facts we have just been discussing, and an unexpected connexion established among them. It is thus one department of Nature throws light upon another, proving that to understand any part it is necessary to be acquainted with more. And this consideration ought to cure us of making rash assertions as to what is or is not possible in a natural phenomenon. When Chamisso first announced his discovery of the propagation of S'alpce, he was laughed at as a dreamer. And now, not only is the fact, as described by Chamisso, established in its minutest details, but it is shown to be by no means isolated, and it receives support and confirmation from the most unexpected quarters.

> Now is it pleasant in the summer-eve, When a broad shore retiring waters leave, A while to wait upon the firm fair sand, Whet all is calm at sea, all still at land; And there the ocean's produce to explore, As floating by, or rolling on the shore; Those living jellies which the flesh inflame, Fierce as a nettle, and from that their name ; Some in hage masses, some that you may bring In the small compass of a lady's ring ;
ligured by Hand Divine-there 's not a gem Wrought by man's art to be eompared to thein ; Soft, brilliant, tender, through the wave they glow, And make the moonbeam brighter where they flow, Involved in sea-wrack, here you find a raee, Which seienee doubting, knows not where to plaee;
On shell or stone is dropped the embryo seed, And quickly vegetates a vital breed.

While thus with pleasing wonder you inspeet
Treasures, the vulgar in their scorn reject, See as they float along th' entangled weeds Slowly approach, upborne on bladdery beads; Wait till they land, and you shall then behold The fiery sparks those tangled fronds infold, Myriads of living points; the maided eye Can but the fire and not the form descry. And now your view upon the ocean turn, And there the splendour of the wases discern ; Cast but a stone, or strike them with an oar, And you shall flames within the deep explore ; Or scoop the stream phosphorie as you stand, And the eold flames shall flash aloug your hand; When, lost in wonder, you shall walk and gaze On weeds that sparkle, and on waves that blaze.

Crabre.



ラANZIETB FUEEING, CORITORANTB, ETC.

## CHAPTER VII.

SEd-SIDE PLANTS, BIRDS, DRIFTWOOD, ETC.
Coast scenery is so varied in its character that it is impossible to describe it, without localizing ; and our plan prevents us from indicating any place. Nothing can te more dissimilar than the eastern and western shores of the British Islands, - the one flat, sandy, shingly, with few harbours, and a slightly indented coastline; the other rock-bound, with bluff headlands, abounding in harbours, and deep bays which penetrate far into the land, while all exposed places are lashed by the heary swells of the Atlantic. A person who has
seen the sea only on the east coast of England, ean form but a feeble eoneeption of that-
——_glorious mirror, where the Almighty form
Glasses itself in tempests ; in all time
Calm or convulsed-in breeze, or gale, or storm,
Icing the pole, or in the torrid clime,
Dark heaving ;-boundless, endless, and sublime.
The general eolour of the water, and the play of light on the surface, are totally different on our eastern and western coasts. The greater depth, near land, on a roek-bound shore, and the different colour of the bottom, eause the waters on the west eoast to have a deeper blue; and the absence of sand and mud give them greater elearness, so that it is not uneommon, in gliding along in a boat, to see below us sea-weeds waving and fishes swimming at a depth of many fathoms. But it is not merely in eolour that the western ocean surpasses the sea on our eastern coasts. The broad Atlantie, free from impediment for a thousand leagues, breasts high against the roeks, and even in summer there is often a swell suel as is seen only in the storms of winter elsewhere. These grand swells, elear as emerald, moving in with a slow and stately step, break in thunder on the roeks, throwing up glorious showers of spray: and this amid the sunshine of a summer's noon, when there is no wind, or only suffieient breeze from the land to throw baek the top of the wave in a feathery erest, while the great mass of water, with arching neek, breaks in an opposite direction. Not that sueh oeeurs on every summer day: there are times when the oeean takes its rest. But these great
breakers are the relics of some storm which has roused his strength a thousand miles away, and come to our peaceful coasts, like the rejoicings after victory, to tell of his power and majesty.

The aspect of the coast is thus indefinitely varied. There are, however, characters, which a naturalist will at once detect, common to most seashores. The regetation, in general, has not the lusuriance which an inland situation affords. The trees are of smaller size, of slower growth, and apt to be bent by the prevalent winds, or their tops shorn by the salt air. On many coasts, trees will not grow beyond the shelter of walls or rocks, and foresttrees dwindle into stunted shrubs. Then there are numerous plants which are peculiar to the seashore, and which are never found far from the coast. I have already


EORVEL POPPT. mentioned the Sea-reed (4 mmophila arundinacea) which flourishes among drifting sands, and binds together the
mass with its matted roots. Still nearer to the beach, and even among the larger stones that border it, many gay-flowered plants are seen scattered about. The Yellow-horned Poppy (Glaucium luteum) and the Eringo (Eringium maritimum) are very characteristie of such a locality. The Horned Poppy forms a large crown of deeply-cut and very rough leaves, from which rise several straggling stems that lie along the ground, bearing here and there large yellow flowers, succeeded by hornlike pods, several inches in length. The Eringo is more erect, branching and bushy, and exceedingly rigid, with blue-green cut leaves, spinous like those of holly, and dense heads of small blue flowers. Several cruciferous plants, with flowers having four petals, forming a cross, and succeeded by long or short green pods, are peculiar to the sea-coast. One of these is the Sea-kail, well known in cultivation, but which may also be found on several sandy shores. Another is the Wild Cabbage (Brassica oleracea), supposed to be the origin of all the varieties of garden cabbage and greens, including cauliflower and brocoli in the list ; these latter being monstrous states of the flowering branches. Wild Cabbage is particularly abundant under Dover cliffs, and all along that chalky shore ; and in severe springs the young sprouts, which are earlier than those produced in gardens, are collected and brought to market. Some parts of the cliffs look precisely like cabbage-gardens. Another plant of this family, the Sea-rocket (Cakile maritima), with weak, smooth stems and rather sueculent, pinnatifid leaves and purplish flowers, is common in sandy places. And two species of Stoek (Matthiola incana and M. simuata) are
aunong the rarer species, the former being, perhaps, scarcely a genuine wild plant. Where the coast is muddy, another genus of this family Cochlearia, or Scurry-grass, makes its appearance. Of this genus there are five British species, one of which is the Horse-radish. tll cruciferous plants have anti-scorbutic qualities, and perhaps there is not any unwholesome plant in the order. Nany are used for food, and all those that have soft and fleshy leaves and succulent roots, like the Turnip and Radish, are suitable for that purpose. The species are widely dispersed through temperatc climates, but very rare in hot countries; and they are eight times more numerous in the northern than in the southern hemisphere. Many are now dispersed, through the agency of man, to every climate.

Salt-marshes near the coast have their peculiar vegetation. Coarse Sedges and Rushes grow in the wetter places, mixed with patches of Aster, whose purple flowers enliven the otherwise dreary and dismal scenc. Various smaller plants are scattered in drier places. The Thrift or Sea-pink (Ameria maritima), and the different kinds of Sea-lavender (Statice) are peculiarly gay, growing wherever the mud becomes hardened. The former is not confined to such places, but often forms extensive patches or continuous soft cushions along the margin of the sea, and in May bears a profusion of its pretty pink flowers, which continue opening for the two following months. The Thrift is met with again on the surnmits of mountains, at a distance from the sca; but is not cornmonly found in intermediate places, except occasionally on the banks of large inland lakes. Some
others of the plants of salt-marshes have a similar fancy for mountain air, particularly two kinds of Plantain (Plantago maritima and $P$. coronopus); and the chief difference which climate makes upon them is, that the leaves in the shore-grown plants are more succulent and contain a greater quan-


SALICORNEA EERBAOEA. tity of soda. One of the most characteristic plants of salt ground is the jointed Glass-wort (Salicornea herbacea), a small herb with fleshy stems, divided into joints, with minute flowers concealed in the axils of the scalelike leaves. This plant, like Samphire, is sometimes gathered for pickling ; but it is rather an old-fashioned pickle, not often seen, even in country places. In the south of Europe, several others of the genus grow in great profusion, and are largely collected and burned for the sake of the soda contained in their ashes. The Salicomia belongs to the same family as the common weed called Goose-foot (Chenopodium); and others of its kind are natives of the coast ; such as the various kinds of Orache (Atriplex), some of which are shrubby and not unornamental,
and the Wild-beet (Beta maritima), whose leaves may be used as Spinach. The Spinach itself is one of the same tribe, many of which arc used as esculents in various parts of the world. Some of them, such as the Garden Beet, or Mangold Wurzel ; and the Chenopodium quinou, which is largely cultivated in Pcru, are among the most important green craps in the countries where ther flourish. Sometimes the Atriplices, particularly A. portulucoides, of our shores, grow in the pools of brackish water, or the drains made along a muddy shore, and then, not unfrequently, their stems may be found clothed with tufts of a delicate littlc sca-wecd, Bostrychica scorpioides, the only onc of the Floridece which is found in brackish water. It seems strange to find a genuine sea-weed growing upon the stems of a flowering plant.

A common little shoreplant, Gluur morritimu, placed by botanists in the same family as the Primrosc, is interesting, not merely from its beauty, but from its imperfectly exhibiting the characters of the order. In the Primulacere there is gencrally a well-formed and large


GIADE MARITIMA. corolla, as is sufficiently obvious in the various kinds of Primrose, Auricula, and Polyanthus. In Claux that organ is wholly wanting, but a coloured calyx supplies
its place ; in all other respects the little plant has the structure of the family. It has creeping stems which send up erect branches from two to six inches high, with small, oblong, fleshy leaves in whose axils small pink flowers are sessile. Each flower is five-cleft, and contains five stamens and one style. The Common Brook-weed (Samolus Valerandi), which grows in wet places, is another Primulaceous plant, interesting both from its structure and history. In form its flowers resemble very minute primroses, but have a row of rudimentary stamens alteruate with the lobes of the corolla, and the sides of the ovary are united to the calyx. In both these characters it differs from other Primulacece. The point most curious in its history is that it is oue of a small genus, whose species are found widely apart, and that it is itself a native not merely of the shores of Europe and America, but also of South Africa and New Holland. With the exception of Cardamine livsuta, perhaps none of our wild-plants, that is not an absolute weed, has a wider range than Samolus. In places similar to where the Gilaux is found, grow Arenaria marina and rubra (if they be distinct), small biemnials with awl-shaped, opposite, fleshy leaves, and starry purple flowers that open in sunshine; each flower with five petals, ten stamens, and three styles. These little plants are associated by botanists with the Chickweed, and also with Pinks and Carnations in an order called Caryophyillece. To the same order belongs the Catchfly (Silene), a species of which (Silene maritima), with bladdery calyces and smooth fleshy leares, grows along the margin of the sea.

Sand-downs, where the herbage is elose and thiek, have often a very gay flora, composed of a great number of plants. The surface is geaerally earpeted with white elover, mixed with mosses, chiefly of the genus T'ortula and small, fine-leaved grasses, espeeially $N$ ardus stricta and some of the more wiry-leaved Festucce, with here and there the eharaeteristic Sand-reed. Such is the composition of the greensward whieh forms the groundwork of the pieee. This is grily ornamented with a profusion of the bright pink stars of Centaury (Erythrcea), several kinds of which are distinguished. These are diminutive Gentians, with all the bitterness of foliage and brightness of flower peeuliar to that family of plants. Among them may sometimes be seen their more ambitious brother the Chlora, with his golden eight-lobed crown; but this is rarely found except where there is limestone or ehalk in the soil. Next we are attraeted by different varieties of Wild Pansies (Viola tricolor and V. lutea), some of them blue, others yellow, and others a misture of these colours with ereamy white. Then Eye-bright, whieh, though diminutive, often indeed dwindled down to a pair or two of leaves and a pair of flowers, is still worthy both of its English name, and the more sounding Greek Euphrasia. Milkwort (Polygula), of three eolours, white, blue, or red, abounds on sueh ground ; as does also the singularly elegant Asperula cynunctica, whose hair-like stems, with narrow leaves in distant whorls support a branching tuft of white or pink tubular, four-eleft flowers. This graceful little plant is of the same family as the Madder (Rubia), and the Ladies' Bedstraw (G'alium), and is still more closely
conneeted with a greater favourite than either, the Woodruff (Asperula odorata). Several small species of Clover (Trifolium), some of them rare, are seattered about. One of the prettiest of these, though not rare, is T. arvense, or Hare's-foot Clover, a speeies with ereet wir'y stems, narrow leaves, and long cylindrical heads of flowers, elothed with soft silky hairs. These may be colleeted for the winter nosegay, the silky heads retaining their form and mueh of their colour in drying. Several wild Geraniums and Stork's-bills (Erodium) abound,-the long finely-eut leaves of the latter being more beautiful than the comparatively insignifieant flowers. The more bare patehes of sand are frequently diversified with seattered tufts of a half-shrubby Spurge (Euphorbia paralias), one or two feet high, with erect stems, clothed with elosely-set, oblong, somewhat fleshy leaves, and bearing an umbel of greenish-yellow flowers. Like all the Spurges, it contains abundance of an acrid milky juiee, which flows when any part of the stem or leaf is wounded. Most of the Spurges grow in similarly dry ground, in various parts of the world, and perhaps nowhere are they found of larger size or of stranger forms than in the burning sands of Afriea. There the smonth stem, clothed with thin leaves, whieh marks our British kinds, is exehanged for a sueeulent stem, often destitute of leaves altogether, or having those organs converted into spines, or into lumpy bodies. The stem of some is columnar, rising into trees twenty to forty feet high, and bearing great naked branehes like arms of gigantie candelabra ; that of others is globose, or melon-shaped, armed with spiny ribs and furrows; and others again
have a multitude of snake-like stems issuing from the expanded crown of their roots. In others the root itself forms the reservoir, being as large as a turnip or a beet ; while an annual vegetation of soft leaves and flowerstalks is all that rises above the surface of the ground. All these varieties of habit are obviously designed to enable these plants to endure the climate and soil for which they are destined. Nourishment in some is stored up in the leaves, in others in the stem, and in others in the root, that they may have something to fced upon through the burning days and dewless nights of an African summer. Other plants contend with the difficulties of their situation by other means. Thus, one of the most beautiful of our native sand-hill plants, Conrolvalus Soldanella, sends creeping stems under the surface of the sand in all directions, and these emit from the joints, or nodes, bundles of finely divided, hair-like roots, that penetrate the loose soil, and ramifying as they go along, are constantly forming mouths ready to suck up every drop of water that penetrates the sand. Besides this provision of abundant roots, its leaves, though less fleshy than in some plants, are so in some degree, and retain, in their tissues, moisture even in seasons of drought. Along the sandy shores of other countries, and throughout the tropics, are found species of Convolvulus related to our $C$. Soldanella, and these support existence by means of a similar system of creeping underground stems and fibrous roots. But with the soil the habit is varied; thus, in the arid plains of Persia, where probably a stiffer soil may prevent the spreading of underground stems, there are species of

Convolvulus forming thorny shrubs, not unlike our furze-bushes. It is singular to see such rigid and drylooking sticks, yielding, in their season, flowers of the same structure and delieacy as the beautiful Bindweed of our hedges.

Rocky ground along the coast has its peeuliar plants, but perhaps a less numerous list than that with whieh the sands supply us. Of course I omit a large number which are not confined to the shore, though they often mainly contribute to form some of the sweetest of the minute pictures that abound along the nooks and coves of the sea-coast. Primroses and Violets and Wild Thyme, are as abundant by the shore as they are in inland places, and so are Wild-roses. But there is one speeies of Rose, Rosa spinosissima, the origin of all the garden varieties of Scotch Roses, which is most abundant by the shore, growing either among rocks or on the sands. In the latter situation it is often extremely stunted, its stems not rising more than two or three inches above the surface, but even in that humble eondition crowned with the large milk-white blossom of their kind. The leaves of this speeies are peculiarly small and neat, and its stems densely clothed with slender, spreading spines. On various parts of the English coast, especially in the south, different kinds of ILelianthemum, or Rock-rose, cover maritime rocks, and are gay the whole summer with ever-renewing troops of white or yellow flowers, whose crumpled petals scarcely last a day. The stamens of these plants are sensitive. If the filaments be touched on the outside, near the base, the tuft will be seen gradually to open till they lie down in
a circle distant from the pistil. The distribution of the British Helianthema is rather curious, from the scattered localities in which the several kinds occur. In Ireland there are only two species, one found but very sparingly in the south-west of Cork, the other confined to the Isle of Arran, on the Galway coast. In steep places by the sea, and especially on mural cliffs, the Tree-mallow (Lavatera arborea) is abundant in many places. This is the most woody of the British Mallows, forming an arborescent bush, six or eight feet high. But, notwithstanding its woody character it is only a biennial, and perishes after having once ripened fruit. The Tamarisk (Tamarix), though not common in a wild state, is well-known in gardens. It naturally grows by the sea-side, and is by much the most shrubby of the British coast-plants. Its long sprayey branches, clothed with minute leaves, and bearing late in autumn dense clusters of flesh-coloured flowers, are singularly elegant, as they wave to and fro in the breeze. We have but one native species ; but several others are found on the sea-shores of Europe and Asia, and some characteristic districts in the Steppes of Tartary, where these thin, twiggy shrubs alone relieve the widely-spread desolation and barrenness.

Grassy pastures near the sea are sometimes well stored with small bulbous plants, which dot them over with flowers, bright in their brief season. Early in spring the Ternal Squill (Scilla verna), and late in autumn the Autumnal (S. artumnalis), open their fairy stars of blue, on tiny scapes, an inch or two in height. These are common to many of our coasts. Another minute bulb
(Trichonema Columna), the smallest British species of the Iris family, oceurs in one or two places* on the south coast of England, where it finds, perhaps, its most northern locality. It belongs to a genus whose species gradually increase in number and in gay elothing as you approach the sun, and which has its maximum at the Cape of Good Hope, where many sorts, with rich purple, golden, or milk-white flowers of large size, spangle the roadsides, or cover the barren ground near the sea with a many-coloured sheet. Several of the smaller Orchidece are found in similar plaees, especially Orchis morio, whose dark purple flowers are among the first heralds of summer, and Lady's-tresses (Spiranthes autumnalis), which scents the grass in the hottest months.

In rambling thus along the shore, whether it be the bold headland, the sandy down, or the flat beach that engages our notice, plants are not the only objects that arrest the eye of a naturalist. Ever and anon his attention is attracted by the appearanee of some bird, either one of the regular denizens of the coast, or a pass. ing visitant. The birds which we meet with near the sea are so numerous, that (as I am not going to write a bird-history) I shall not notice them all, and those whieh I shall mention must be spoken of in a very cursory manner. Many that visit wooded shores belong more properly to woods and groves. The singing-birds are of this description, with the exeeption of the Lark, which frequents open pastures near the sea as much as those further inland, and may be heard pouring out his shrill melody above our heads through the live-long summer

[^20]day. Sereral, which in their habits are strictly landbirds, and never enter the water or fced on the products of the sea, pass their lives in its neighbourhood, and continually meet us on rocky coasts. Of these the Chough or Cornish Crow (Fregilus graculus) is one of the most remarkablc. Its size is between that of a Rook and a Jackdaw, but it is more shapely than either, of a glossy blue-black colour, with bright red bill and legs. The bill is more slender than in others of the crow family, and is remarkably curved, and sharppointed. These birds build in inaccessible crags and cliffs along the coast, forming a nest of sticks, lined with wool and hair, in which are laid four or five ycl-lowish-white spotted eggs. They feed on inscets and berries, and sometimes on grain. Like others of the Crow tribe, they are easily tamed, if taken young, and exhibit in captivity the same restless curiosity and love of pilfering, and hiding what they stcal, that mark the Raven and Jackdaw. Montagu has given us an interesting account of one of these birds which he kept for several years in his garden, and which bccame exceedingly bold and familiar. His account will be found copied into Yarrell's admirable "History," - a source from which I have not scrupled to draw in the short notice that follows.

But the birds most characteristic of the coast belong to the groups of Natatores, or Swimmers, distinguished by having webbed-feet, which act as paddles in propelling them through the water. This very extensive group contains numerous families, several of which are included in the British Fauna. At the head of the list
are the Anatictce, or Ducks and Geese; a family peculiarly characteristic of high latitudes, from which vast flocks annually migrate southwards, visiting our shores in the winter months. Some remain with us all the year, some only in the breeding-season, and others rarely show themselves, except when driven here, as into a harbour of refuge, in a severe season. The habits of many of this family are more lacustrine than littoral. They prefer inland pieces of water, fens, dc., nestling among the tall reeds and willows of the margin. But some are strictly littoral in their habits. One of the eommonest of the latter is the Shell-drake (Tadorna vulpanser), a strikingly handsome species, with glossy-green head and neck, a white collar, and a body diversified with patches of chestnut, white and black; bright-red bill and fleshcoloured legs. The head is shorter and rounder than in the common duck, and the bill is remarkable for a prominence above, and a strong short hook at the extremity. The Shell-drake frequents sandy places near the coast, building in old rabbit-holes, and making its nest of grass, often ten or twelve feet distant from the entranee. This habit has in some places oltained for them the local name of Burrow-duck. Their commoner name is perhaps given from their being accustomed to feed on small mussels or other shell-fish ; or, as Mr. Yarrell suggests, perhaps a corruption of shield-drake, because this bird is frequently introdueed into heraldry. Very different in its eolour, but somewhat similar in form, is the Scoter (Odiemia nigra), a common winter visitant. This bird has a uniformly black plumage, with black bill and legs. The head is shaped like that of the

Shell-drake, but the bill wants the strong hook at the extremity. It frequents the sea-shore in many places, often in considerable numbers, and feeds on small shellfish and other molluscous animals. The flesh is oily, with a strong fishy taste, and thus "being identified with fish, it is allowed by the Romish Church to be eaten in Lent and on fast-days; and so great is the demand for it, that many devices are in use on the seacoasts of [Roman] Catholic countries to obtain these ducks for the use of the table." * Mr. Yarrell, from

* The statement here given, on the authority of Mr. Yarrell, is, I have been recently informed, much too brond and unqualified. There is no general rule of the Roman Church on this sulject, but in certain localities old customs of this nature have long prevailed, which are permitted, but not enjoined. That the Barnacle was formerly eaten in Ireland on fast days as fish, and that it may still be so used in some remote parts of the island, is a common opinion ; and a learned friend has pointed out to me a curious passage, to be found in an old Dutch book of travels in Europe, "Zeer gedenkwardige en naankeurige historische Reis-beschrijvinge door Vrankrijk, Spangie, Italien, Duitsland, Engeland, Holland en Moscovien, p. 445," published at Levden in 1700, of which there is a copy in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, to the following effect. Speaking of Ireland, the author says, "There are also many other animals, among which may be remarked a sort of bird out of the marshes, called Barnacles, which are produced in a wonderful manner. For they have neither father nor mother, nor come forth out of any eggs, but out of the gum of the fir-trees, which are common on the sea-shore. They are seen first to open the mouth, afterwards to move the body, and as soon as they feel themselves loose, fly into the air, or plunge into the water of the marshes. The clergy and ecclesiastics of the kingdom eat of these animals in the fasts, and give out that they are not produced from flesh of any kind." In making these remarks I wish distinctly to say: that nothing is farther from my thought, or would give me
whose work I make this extraet, gives an interesting aecount of the stratagems employed for this purpose at plaees on the French coast, where the pursuit of this game is deemed so important as to be a matter of munieipal regulation. At the end of the family of Ducks are placed the Mergansers, of which we have four British kinds. They differ ehiefly from others of the family by the eomparatively long and slender bill, furnished with fine teeth along the edges and hooked at the extremity. The form of their body resembles that of other Sea-ducks, and their habits are very similar. All our species are furnished with erests, or long feathers at the back of the head. The Smew (Mergus allellus), the smallest and commonest, is a very elegantly marked bird, white, diversified with black and grey; a black face, and slate-coloured bill, with a white neck and breast, and a white head, all but the faee and poll-feathers,-the latter, forming the crest, being partly greenish-black and partly white. The Red-breasted Merganser (Mergus servator) is a larger species, painted with equal variety, but in gayer colours. The head and throat are of a rich shining green, the neck white,
greater pain, than to wound the feelings of any member of the Church of Rome, in whose communion are included many friends whom I highly esteem, and one to whom I am bound by the closest ties of friendship. As to the matter in question, eating Barnacles as fish, we must bear in mind that at the time the custom originated, every one-including the naturalists of that day-firmly believed in the marine origin of this bird. To a later period-the Whale and Porpoise were supposed to be fishes - and if their flesh also had been eaten as fish, who would have questioned the propriety of the practice?
except a narrow dark line behind; at either side, before the wings, are numerous large white feathers, bordered by relvet-black; the lower part of the neck and breast is chestnut-brown, varied with dark streaks, and the body and wings are elegantly diversified with white, black, and brown feathers. The Goosander (Hergus merganser), our largest species, is found chiefly in the northern parts of the kingdom, whose shores it visits in winter. In its colours it somewhat resembles the last, having a dark-green head and throat; but the upper part of the body is more uniformly dark, and it wants the black-clged feathers in front of the wing, and, instead of the mottled breast, the lower part of the neck and under-surface of the body is a reddish-buff.

These Mergansers naturally lead us to the Grebes and Divers, or Colymbiclee, a family at once distinguished from the Duck tribe by the long conical bill, and the position of the legs, which are placed so far back, towards the tail, that when the bird leaves the water it stands nearly erect. The foot in the Grebes is only partially webbed, the toes being deeply divided, and merely winged with membrane; but in the Divers we find feet webbed like those of the Ducks. 'The Grebes have long beaks, and long bodies, but short wings, and an obsolete tail, and frequently long and dense fcathers on the neck, forming a thick ruff round the throat. Their habits are more properly lacustrine than marine; they feed on small fish and aquatic insccts, which they take by diving, pursuing their game under water with great agility. The little Dab-chick, so often seen in
lakes and rivers, is the smallest and commonest of the genus, and its habits give a eorreet notion of those of the other species. The true Divers (Colymbi) most strongly exhibit the habits of the family. Of these the Great Northern Diver (Colymhus glacialis) is the largest, and, when fully grown, the handsomest ; the upper part of the body being dark, elegantly spotted with transverse rows of white spots ; the lower surface white ; the head and neck blaek, with greenish tints, and two ringlike eollars of mottled feathers. It is " a most expert and indefatigable diver, and remains down sometimes for several minutes, often swimming under water, and as it were flying with the veloeity of an arrow through the air." It feeds on small fish, the shoals of whieh it follows along the eoast, and eaptures its prey by diving after it. In the breeding-senson these birds pass inland, and build their simple nest in some retired spot, on the borders of a lake or inlet. They are very shy at all times, and partieularly at this season.

The family of Alcadu, eonsisting of Guillemots, Auks, Razor-bills, and Puffins, contains several species that pass their lives in swimming and diving after fish, or in sitting perched on roeks in retired places of the coast. All these are birds of soeial habits, and congregate in vast flocks on the rocky islets and headlands of our northern and western coasts, where the pursuit of this game, either for the capture of the birds or their eggs, is eondueted with the applianees more of savage than eivilized life-the fowlers being suspended in mid-air by slender ropes from the eliff. In the form of the body these birds are very similar to the Divers;
the legs, which are short and thick, are inserted very far back, and give a still more erect carriage to the birl when on shore. The wings are short and small in proportion to the bulk of the body, and in one or two species so small as to be unfitted for flight. In this, and other respects, there is an obvious resemblance between this group and the Penguins of the southern hemisphere, in which the deficiency of wing, and fish-like motions and habits are carried to their greatest extent. The Alcadice of the north may, indeed, be taken as the representatives of the Penguins (Spheniscidce) of the south. The Common or Foolish Guillemot (Uria troile) is met with at all seasons. In breeding-time these birds congregate by hundreds and thousands on the rocks that they frequent, which, for the time, they and their associates convert into populous bird-cities. Nor are these bird-cities limited to single species. In May, when they begin to congregate, Guillemots, Auks, Razor-bills, and Puffins, as well as Gulls, risit the rocks in vast troops, and then begin such a hubbub and flutter that you would think there was going to be a fierce contest for the nesting-ground. But, after much debate, the matter is amicably settled, and the rock portioned out in ledges, one above another, to the different kinds. Here each lays its solitary ems, on the bare rock, or with very little protection; and on these eqreg the birds sit, with fearless fidelity for the allotted time, in their peculiar ercct posture. The name "forlish" is given to the Guillemots bccanse, whilst hatching, they will rather suffic themselves to be taken by the hand than descrt thcir change. A rock thus
peopled from top to bottom with thousands of gravelooking birds, while others are soaring and sereaming about them, is a very singular sight. The vast numbers of these birds surprise us, too, when we remember that eaeh pair lays but a single egg. And sueh is also the case with the Penguins of the south, and with several other kinds of soeial birds. Nature has given them this limited power of multiplication, and has not exempted them from the usual number of enemies and aeeidentsand their enemies, besides man, are many - yet the raee goes on still inereasing. Is it their good temper or their stolidity that favours inerease in this extraordinary degree? The young birds soon leave the roek, and, long before they ean fly, are found swimming in the sea below, diving and eatehing fish like their parents. Fishermen assert* that the young Guillemot, when about to leave the roek, elimbs on the baek of its mother, and is by her earried down to the water. The Puffin, or Sea-parrot (Fratercula arctica) is a round, little, blaek-and-white bird, with a singular parrot-shaped beak, ribbed with orange. It frequents the same sort of plaees as the Guillemot, and its habits are similar, exeept that it does not expose its egg without proteetion. Where it finds holes, or erevices ready made to its use, it helps itself freely to then, and will even disperse rabbits, driving them out of their burrows. But when no holes are to be found, the male-bird makes a burrow to the depth of three or four feet, digging out the ground with his strong bill. In this burrow is laid the solitary egg, whieh is hatehed after a month's ineubation.

* Vide Waterton.

Of the Pelican family (Pelicanidce) there are three British species, the Cormorant, the Shag, and the Gannet. These are birds of much more active habits than the last-named family, with bodics of more shapely form, more ample wings, and stronger flight. Their most remarkable characteristic is a surface of naked skin about the throat, capable of consicierable dilatation, so as to serve as a pouch for conveying unswallowed food. This skin in the true Pelican is devcloped into an enormous bag. In its British representatives it is comparatively but rudimentary. The Cormorant (Phalacrocorax carbo) is a dusky bird, with blackish body, lighter-colourcd wings, a crested pole, a ycllow face, a long, slenderhooked bill, and green cyes. It may be seen on most parts of the coast perched on rocks, or sitting on the ledges of mural cliffs, watching for fish. Occasionally, in winter, it flies inland, and pursues its game in rivers and lakes; but its usual haunt is the rocky shore. It is a most expert fish-catcher, and formerly in this country was domesticated, and employcd in taking fish for its master. Old writers give many accounts of this practice. In China, to the present day, an allicd specics (Ph. sinensis) is employed for the same purpose. I copy the account given by a recent traveller in that country. " There were two small boats, containing one man and about ten or twelve birds in cach. The birds were standing perched on the sides of the little boat, and apparently had just arrived at the fishing-ground. They were now ordered out of the boat by thcir masters ; and so well traincd were they that they went on the water immediately, scattered themselves over the canal, and
began to look for fish. They have a beautiful sea-green eye, and, quick as lightning, they see and dive upon the finny tribe, which, once caught in the sharp-notched bill of the bird, never, by any possibility, can escape. The Cormorant now rises to the surface, with the fish in his bill, and the moment he is seen by the Chinaman he is called back to the boat. As docile as a dog, he swims after his master, and allows himself to be pulled into the san-pan, where he disgorges his prey, and again resumes his labours. And, what is more wonderful still, if one of the Cormorants gets hold of a fish of large size, so large that he would have some difficulty in taking it to the boat, some of the others, seeing his dilemma, hasten to his assistance, and with their efforts united capture the animal, and haul him off to the boat. Sometimes a bird seemed to get lazy or playful, and swam about without attending to his business ; and then the Chinaman, with a long bamboo, which he also used for propelling the boat, struck the water near where the bird was, calling out to him in an angry tone. Immediately, like the truant schoolboy, who neglects his lessons and is found out, the Cormorant gives up his play, and resumes his labours. A small string is put round the neck of the bird, to prevent him from swallowing the fish which he catches."* The Shag (Ph. graculus) is very similar in aspeet and habits to the Common Cormorant, but is of smaller size, and is at onee distinguished by its uniform dark-green colour. The Gannet (Sula alba) is more robust than either of the Cormorants, with a shorter and thicker neck, a large head, and a broadly conieal,

[^21]very sharp and strong bill. The prevalent colour of the full-plumaged bird is white, the tips of its wings ouly being black, and some blaek lines about the faee, resembling eyebrows or speetaeles. The naked skin of the faee is blue, the eyes pale yellow, and the head and neck buff-colour. The plumage of the young bird is very different, being blackish, spotted irregularly with small white speeks. The habits of the Gannet are strietly marine, and it breeds, like other sea-birds, on preeipitous roeks, where it forms a rude nest of reeds and grass. In some localities, as on the island-roek of St. Kilda, and others of the Hebrides, the Gannets congregate in vast numbers. Twenty-two thousand birds, besides immense numbers of eggs, are annually eonsumed in St. Kilda alone, without seriously injuring the eolony. The birds are still so numerous there that it is supposed they destroy annually a hundred millions of herrings. Their mode of fishing is quite peeuliar, and singularly graeeful. Hovering to and fro, with rapid flight, over the surface of the sea, when it spies a fish swimming below, the Gannet suddenly rises perpendieularly over the spot, and then, elosing its wings, drops head foremost on its prey, with more than arrowy speed, and almost unerring aim. It feeds entirely on fish, and ehiefly on the various kinds of herrings. Besides those eaptured for food, large numbers are annually destroyed for the sake of the valuable down.

The family of Laridoe, eontaining the Gulls, Terns, and Petrels, has been ineidentally mentioned in a former ehapter. It eonsists of a large number of speeies peeuliarly oceanic in their habits, and widely seattered over
the world. Many of the species, besides visiting the shores of Northern Europe and Arctic America, extend their flights to far southern latitudes, and some appear to live constantly on the open sea, except when they visit the shore in the breeding-season. All are remarkable for the strength of their flight, and the easy grace of their motions as they soar or glide through the air with a scarcely perceptible movement of wing; but some are much more active than others. Their form is elegant and well-proportioned : some, as the Terns, resemble Swallows in shape and rapidity of flight; and others, as several of the gulls, seem analogous to pigeons. Almost all undergo remarkable changes of plumage at different ages, and some have also an annual change, the colours at the breeding-season becoming darker. This change rapidly takes place, without any moulting, the feathers of the head, which are originally white, gradually assuming a dark-brown or black colour. These birds are mostly voracious feeders, seizing indifferently on dead or living animal substances found floating on the sea, or thrown up at the recess of the tide. Large flocks both of Gulls and Terns are then busy with the Mollusca and Radiata on the sands ; and at other times they may be seen hovering over the water, on the watch for any floating animal substance. This they perceive from a considerable height, and secure by a rapid descent and pounce ; sometimes by merely curving down and skimming the surface ; at other times, by closing the wings, and dropping suddenly under water. Both sexes in the gulls have similar plumage ; but the males are known by being of larger size than the fernale. Their cry is
peculiar, between a scream and a laugh, and, if heard in their wilder haunts, among precipitous rocks, and dashing waves, however discordant, is not unpleasing, when, perhaps, it is the only sound procceding from a living thing that disturbs the solitude. Hcard, as I havc often heard it, on the summit of cliffs eight or nine hundred feet high, rising from the depths below, wherc each individual bird looks like a floating speck of foam, it gives a spirit to the scene that ever aftcr attaches to the recollection of it. Various arc the species of Gulls that breed upon our coasts, and various the stations they prefer. The Kitty-wake (Larus tridactylus), so called from its cry, prefers the highest and stcepcst crags, wherc it perches its sea-weed nest on almost inaccessiblc lcdges. Others build on flatter shores, or less secludcd places. Some, like the Skua (Lestris cataractes), have been called parasites, from their predaceous habits. "They rarely take the troublc to fish for themsclves; but, watching the Gulls while thus employed, they no sooner observe one to have been successful than thcy immediately give chase, pursuing it with fury, and obliging it, from fright, to disgorge the recently-swallowed fish; they descend after it to catch it, and are frequently so rapid and certain in their movements and aim, as to seize their prize before it reaches the water." * From the nature of their food all the birds of the family are extremcly oily, and many have the habit, when captured, of vomiting up quantitics of clcar oil, of a very offensive smell, and this apparently as a means of defence. The Fulmar (Procellaria glacialis), a large grey

[^22]and white species, that forms very populous colonies on some of the remoter western islands of Scotland, and is occasionally seen elsewhere, is remarkable for the quantity of this oil which it disgorges. Yet, notwithstanding its strong-tasted flesh, it is eagerly sought after by the islanders, who annually consume many thousands of the young birds, besides multitudes of eggs. In pursuit of these the intrepid fowler has to ascend or descend frightful precipices, or to hang suspended in mid-air. The birds, according to Mr. Macgillivray, build only on the steep faces of the cliff, where small patches of grass here and there occur: "The nest is formed of herbage, seldom bulky, generally a mere shallow excavation in the turf, lined with dried grass and the withered tufts of sea-pink, in which the bird deposits a single egg, of a pure white colour when clean, which is seldom the case, and varying in size from two and a half to three inches in length, by two inches in breadth." The smallest bird of the family, and the smallest web-footed bird known, is the Storm Petrel (Thalassidroma pelagica), well known to mariners by the name of Mother Carey's Chicken, and dreaded by them from its supposed appearance immediately before a storm. In a sailor's superstition it is believed to rise out of the sea. This little creature lives almost constantly at sea, except during the breedingseason, when it visits maritime rocks, and unfrequented parts of the coast, and there deposits its solitary egg in holes or crevices. It feeds on any floating animal substance, or on such small soft animals as it can master ; and when at sea, may be seen constantly flying about hither and thither, at a short distance from the surface,
on the watch for prey. Its name, Petrel, is given, Mr. Yarrell tells us, from its "habit of paddling along the surfice, from the Apostle Peter, who walked on the sea.'


STORM PETREL.
The last little bird of which we have spoken ends the list of our marine birds, and naturally suggests to us a storm, as a storm does a shipwreck ; and from a shipwreck to floating pieces of timber, or drift-wood, the passage is easy and natural. We shall now inquire whether such floating spars are worth examining. They often come ashore covered externally with Parnacles, and pierced through and through by the Teredo and Limnoria. All these animals have something interesting in their history. The Common Barnacle
(Pentelasmis anatifera) has a fabulous history suffieiently amusing, indicated by the specific name, anatifera. Our aneestors believed that Barnacle-geese were the offspring of these marine creatures: and worthy Master Gerard gives a eireumstantial aeeount of the whole process, and moreover prefaces it with a voucher, that tellers of marvellous tales


FENTELASMIS ANATIFERA. are apt freely to offer,"Whatour eyes haveseen, and hands have touched, we shall deelare." Nor is this all, for he favours us with a figure representing the metamorphosis going on. The Barnacle belongs to a very curious class of animals, called Cirrtipoda, whieh combine the charaeters of Crustacea and Mollusea in a remarkable manner, and, though usually placed with the latter, are, perhaps, nearer akin to the former. The Barnaele is lodged within a white shell, flattened at the sides, opening by a slit down one edge, and fixed on a soft, flexible, fleshy stalk. The shell is composed of five pieces, joined together by membranes. Within this coat of mail lies the soft body of the Barnacle, with its head towards the lower end of the
shell, near the place where it is fixed to the stalk, and its tail at the upper extremity. The tail is not unlike that of a Crustacean, and is bordercd on each side with six lobes (representing the scgments of the articulate body of that class), each of which supports a pair of long, ciliated arms, or cirrhi, the whole rcscmbling a plume of purple feathers. These cirrhi, when the animal is alive, are constantly in motion, projccting outward, and expanding into an oval, concave net, then retracting inwards, and closing upon whatever may have come within their reach. They are so placed that any small matter which becomes cntangled within them can rarely escape, and finds a ready passage to the mouth. Fery similar to the Barnacle is the animal of the Balanus, whose shells cover, in scurfy patches, the surface of exposed rocks, as well as drift-wood, or any other submerged substance. These shells are usually white, shaped like truncated cones, and composed of several ribbed pieces closely fitted together, with an aperture at top, closed by an operculum, and within this house the creature is lodged. Like the Barnacle, it puts out its arms in search of food, though to a less cxtent. There are many varieties of both kinds; that is to say, of the sessile and stalked Cirrhipoda. Some of the former, of large size, form a lodgment in the coats of Whales; others lodge themselves in Corals or Sponges. The habits of the race are very uniform. Once fixed, they remain so during their lives, taking chancc for subsisttnce. In an early stage, however, they are free to move frorn place to place, and are lively littlc beings, swimming about with the speed of Watcr-fleas (Daplunice), which
active animals they resemble in many points. This affords another link by which the Cirrhipoda are connected with Crustacea. The young Cirrhipode bears


YOUNG OLRTHIPODE, MAGNIFIED. little or no resemblance to its mature condition. It is about the tenth of an inch long, lodged in a pair of shelly valves, united like those of a bivalve shell, and large enough to admit of the whole animal being withdrawn into them. This shell opens in front, to allow the animal to extend its legs and arms. It has two long arms, furnished with a sucker and hooks, and six pairs of legs, formed for swimming. These are so arranged as to act in concert, and by their simultaneous stroke on the water to drive the little body forward in a successiou of bounds. It has also a tail, tipped with four bristles, and commonly folded up under the body; and it has a pair of large pedunculated eyes. The whole animal is so like one of the lumbler Crustaceans, that it might well pass for one of them.

But the aeute observer (Mr. J. V. Thompson) who first discovered it, had the satisfaetion of watehing its change from this active life to the sedentary state of a Balanus. The animal fixes itself, the shell is gradually formed, ciliated arms or cirrhi take the plaee of feet, and the eyes are east away, as being no longer needed. Here we have another instanee of what looks like a retrograde developement; but this apparent anomaly is to conduct us to a division of the animal kingdom in whieh the external organs are less perfect than in the groups below them, but the internal organization, and espeeially the nervous system, is more eomplete.

Barnaeles attach themselves to the surface of ships' timbers, and their pendant bodies, if suffered to remain, will materially obstruet the ship's motion or way. But they do no further damage. There are, however, other Mollusca, the Teredines, or Ship-worms, whose attacks are far more fatal. These are not eontented with a superficial station, but seek a secure resting-place within the $\log$; and, when onee they take up their residenee, soon riddle the substanee through and through, redueing the wood to a mere shell. Any wood-work eonstantly submerged is subjeet to their attaeks, and it is astonishing with what rapidity the work of destruetion groes on. Piles of solid pine-timber, of large size, have been proved to be perfeetly destroyed within five years. The Tered, enters at any part of the surfaee, but soon bends its course in the direction of the grain, and forms a burrow some feet in length, and varying from a quarter to half an inch in diameter. This he lines, as
he procecds, with a shelly coat secretcd by his mantle, but without any attachment to his person. It is merely a sort of plaster to the walls of his singular house. He himself dwells at the far end of the chamber, enclosed in a bivalve shell resembling that of a Pholas. The long worm-like body which fills the burrow is merely the extension of the siphonal tubes, which in this genus are of great length. The organization of the body is not very unlike that of other Conchifers,* and fluid enters and is expelled through the siphons in a similar way. By the older writers the Teredo was placed among the Annelides, near Serpula; but this falsc position was corrected as soon as the nature of the animal was understood: in modern works we find it associated with Plolas, to which its organization and habits closcly ally it. Its ravages have causcd it to be observed from very early times, and many large books have been devoted to its history. Formerly, before the practice of coppering ships became general, many a statcly vesscl fell a sacrifice to its prowess ; and about the middle of the last century fears were entertained for the safety of Holland, the Teredo having attacked the piles on which that singular country rests. Thus navies can with difficulty resist the attacks of a little creature apparcntly so unimportant; and a country that braved the power of Spain in her days of strength, was well-nigh sinking under the gnawing of a worm. On our own coast similar destruction is going on in many places. No less than six specics are included in the British list of Teredines; but the most undoubtcd

[^23]native of our shores is what is now called T. norvagicus, the $T$. navalis of most British writers, though not of Linnarus. This speeies is of large size, and as active in mischief as the true navalis. Mr. Thompson gives an interesting aceount of the rapidity with which it has destroyed wood-work in the harbour of Port Patriek; and. aceording to Mrs. Griffiths, the same speeies eaused the destruction of the bridge at Teignmouth. It has been observed on various other parts of our coast, engaged in its eonstant task,-redueing beams of timber to dust, and undoing with persevering industry what the "lord of the ereation" is at most pains to do.

ceziura ard licnopra.
In this task of undoing, the Teredo does not work alone. The wood-work that escapes his auger may fall to powder under the teeth of two minute Crustaeeous animals (Limnoria terebrans and Chehura terebrans), not so bitg as a grain of rice, but as aetive as "the mother of mischief" herself, and as untiring. These little
creatures, which resemble minute Wood-lice, or Shrimps, attack, like the Teredo, any submerged wood-work, and rapidly perforate it in all directions, till it is reduced to a mere shell, ready to fall to pieces on the slightest touch. The Limnoria, which is the larger of the two, bores directly into the timber, piercing deeply nearly at right angles with the surface; while the Chelura excavates obliquely, rather ploughing up the surface than forming a deep burrow. Its work of destruction proceeds with fearful rapidity, particularly where it follows, as is often the case, its friend, the Limnoria. The loosened surface is rapidly washed away by the action of the water, and a new one exposed, to be in turn ploughed over by the busy creature. Though the means in action seem small, if we regard merely the size of these destructive insects, yet, when countless multitudes establish themselves in a beam, the untiring play of their jaws soon reduces the most solid timber to powder. Nor is it only constantly submerged timber which suffers from them. They can endure to be left dry at low-water, and the Limnoria has been kept alive for a considerable time in its burrow by merely an occasional moistening of salt and water.*

Among the objects which occasionally float ashore, or drift about with the waves, are dark-coloured, roundish, or spindle-shaped bodies, of the size and colour of grapes,

[^24]and hanging together in clusters. They are soft to the touch, with a tough skin, resembling Indian-rubber; one end is produced into a sort of point or nipple, and the other fixed to a fleshy stalk, which coils round seaweed, or other floating objects, and serves to fix the berry-like bag in its place. These bags, are the eggs of Cuttle-fish. At an early stage they coutain a white yolk, enclosed in a clear albumen ; and nearer maturity, the young Cuttle-fish may be found within, in various stages of formation. At last, when fully formed, the leathery bag is rent asunder, and the young Cuttle-fish enters on his career. Cuttle-fishes are, perhaps, the most singular in structure of all the marine animals we commonly meet with, and are interesting to


MARINE GRAPES. the naturalist in a variety of ways. If it were ouly for the position which they occupy in our systematic arrangements, at the head of the great group of the Mollusca, and in ciose proximity to the Vertebrates, their
history would be important, from its exhibiting points of union between these subdivisions of the animal kingdom. In fact while all their salient characters are those of Molluscous animals, and some of them are furnished with shells formed like those of other Mollusca, there are evident traces of an internal skeleton, which, in the manner in which it is evolved and nourished, is exactly analogous to the skeleton of a Vertebrate, in what may be supposed its most rudimentary form. The principal mass of nervous matter, or, as we may call it, the brain, is lodged in an obvious skull : the eyes are of a type of structure much more perfect than in any other Molluse, and approaching closely to the complex structure of this organ in Vertebrates; it has a set of olfactory nerves, and a well-formed ear ; and the nerve of taste is well developed, if we may judge by the vascular character and mobility of the tongue. In all that constitutes the life of the animal, in his internal organs, his senses, and his intelligence, the Cuttlefish, therefore, approaches very closely to a Vertebrate. Yet this creature has a body unlike anything we are accustomed to meet with among the higher animals, and whose similitude we must seek at the very base of the animal kingdom, among the Polypes themselves. In those lowly-organized creatures we found a baglike body, with a mouth at one end, surrounded by a number of long arms, or tentacles, spreading round it in the form of a star. Here we again meet with the same type, or general idea, but in a state of advancement perhaps the greatest that such a type of organization admits of: instead of being minute gelatinous
creatures, such as the IIydra of our ponds, some of the animals of which we now speak, if travellers' stories may be trusted, more nearly resemble in their size, terrifie aspect, and destructive powers, the Hydra of fabulous history. On our own shores there are many speeies, not, however, of a formidable size ; but in tropieal eountries, speeies are said to oeeur with arms " nine fathoms long.", * which do not seruple to attaek man himself, and to do so not merely when he is found naked in the water, but often when passing in a boat, which they sink with ease, by throwing their arms across it. Once the Cuttle-fish fixes his hold, no effort that a fish is eapable of making can throw him off; and the peculiar arrangement of the limbs, added to their admirable strueture, plaee the unfortunate prey at the merey of a singularly hard and sharp pair of jaws, When the Cuttle-fish is at rest, he stands (like an Echinus) on his head, with his mouth in contaet with the surface of what he stands upon ; and round the mouth extends a eirele of eight or ten arms, the whole of whose lower surface is studded with eireular dises, of most elaborate strueture, like so many eupping-glasses, or rather miniature air-pumps. When the Cuttle-fish wishes to fix himself to any surfaee, he merely brings these dises in contaet with it, and then, exereising

[^25]voluntary museles, he ereates a vaeuum under eaeh dise, and rests seeure. If fixed on the baek of a fish, the mandibles are now brought into direet eontaet with the prey, and rapidly devour it. It is in vain for the tortured vietim to fly through the water; he earries his enemy with him, till he sinks exhausted under its fangs. In our Common Cuttle-fishes the suekers, or dises, hold their prey simply by the power of suetion ; but there are speeies in whieh this fearful prehensile apparatus is rendered still more perfeet by a sharp hook fixed in the eentre of every sueker. These are probably intended to retain soft and slippery prey, whieh might eseape from suekers of an ordinary kind. While thus formidable to other animals, and amply provided with offensive weapons, we hardly expeet to find weapons of a defensive eharaeter, sueh as the weakest animals depend upon. Yet we must remember that the body of the Cuttle-fish is soft and naked ; that, though well-armed in front, it may readily be attaeked in the rear ; and that, unless when able to attaeh itself by the dises of its arms, it is powerless to annoy. To eseape, therefore, when surprised, it resorts to stratagem. Nature has furnished it with an internal bag, that seeretes a large quantity of a deep-brown fluid, whieh, on the approaeh of danger, it ean squirt out with foree in the face of its foe, and whieh, mixing readily with the water, forms round the Cuttle-fish an opaque cloud, that puzzles his pursuer, and favours his eseape. This inky fluid, thus useful to its owner, is often the eause of his destruetion by man, who applies it to his own purposes. It is from this substanee that the pigment ealled sepia, so in-
valuable to painters in water-colours, is prepared. And it is a curious fact (tested by Dr. Buckland) that the contents of the ink-bag of fossil species retain all the chromatic property, and have been used with success in the arts. The sepia commonly in use is prepared from an Indian species; but the Cuttle-fishes of our own shores yield an equally valuable dye.

No British Cuttle-fish possesses an external shell, though furnished with an interual one, in the shape of a horny or calcareous, lanceolatc, or somewhat boat-shaped body, lodged in a cavity of the mantlc ; cxactly analogous to the shelly plates of such Mollusca as Aplysica and Limax. But one of the most beautiful of all shells -the Argonaut, or Paper Nautilus-is the coat of an animal of this class, not very unlike a common Cuttlefish in form, and having an organization esseutially similar. Alas for poetry !-the stories of the Argonaut, believed for nearly two thousand years, are now exploded. Modern observers have clearly shown that the Argonaut does not make use of its expanded arms as sails, or its tapering legs as oars, or of its keeled shell as a boat; but, on the contrary, that it passes most of its time crawling on the bottom of the sea, like a snail, with its shell turned keel upwards; and that when it does swim through the water, as it can do with great speed, its arms and legs are applicd to purposes very different from oars or sails. The arms (scils) are closely pressed to the surface of the shcll, which they cover completely with a fleshy coat; and the taper legs (octrs) are brought together, and directed in a straight line from the head. And thus prepared for swimming, the

Argonaut drives itself backwards at a rapid rate, by alternate imbibition and expulsion of water through its siphon. The Pearly or Chambcred Nautilus is the shell of another animal of this class, considerably different in organization from the Cuttle-fish or the Argonaut, and obviously of a lower type of structurc. It essentially differs from either in having four, instead of two, scts of gills, and has therefore bcen placed by Professor Owen in a distinct order, of which it forms almost the only living representative. Very diffcrent, however, was the condition of this order in the waters of the early world, where species of Nautilus and of allied forms existed in great profusion. Upwards of sixty fossil species of Nautilus are found in British strata, with many hundred kinds of Ammonites, Orthoceratitcs, \&c., genera which are no longer known to exist in a living statc. And it is cxccedingly remarkable that our modern Nautilus belongs to a generic type which has cxisted from the earliest times, from which remains of animals of this class have been preserved; while many extensive genera of similar animals of later creation have become totally extinct. Thus, of the true Ammonites, or Snake-stones, -fossils resembling the horns of Jupiter Ammon, and which werc inhabited by animals rescmbling the animal of the Nautilus,-though many hundreds flourished in times long posterior to the creation of Nautili, and none were in existence so early as the first true Nautilus, not one has come down living to the modern sea, and the last members of the race werc entombed in the chalk deposits. The successive changes which have passed over the animal and vegetable worlds in revolving ages
offer us subjeets of contemplation of the most interesting. eharaeter, in which the mind is at one time earried baek to what has been "before the world was," and at others, stretches equally forward to what shall be hereafter. In tracing fossil remains in strata, deposited at sueeessive periods, we eome to beds in whieh remarkable forms, sueh as the Ammonite, meet, us for the first time ; and, haring aseertained that none exist in any lower bed, we are forced to admit that, at the time when that bed was in course of formation these ereatures were first introdueed on the stage of life. All lower beds tell of a creation existing before them, and the animals contained in sueh are therefore older denizens of the world. Again, having fixed the stratum in whieh the Ammonite first appears, we examine the strata above it, and find the number of those fossils gradually inereasing, until we reach a bed in which the genus attains its maximum ;and thence we find a gradual diminution of speeies in all superior beds. No new forms are introdueed, but the old ones drop off one by one, until at last the whole raee disappears - every speeies of the extensive group being numbered with the dead. Nor is this a solitary instanee of what researehes into the fossil world reveal to us. It is the general lot of every organie being introdueed into the world. Not only are the individual animals mortal, but the very speeies are destined to destruetion. Some types have a longer life than others. The Nautilus still maintains its ground, though its genus dates back untold ages before the ereation of the Ammonite, whose last representative must have perished ages before the creation of man. We see the whole life
of the Ammonite genus-and we can perceive, by its diminished number, that the Nautilus is approaching its closc. But the circumstances which regulate the extinction of the one or the other are unknown to us. Changes of climate may now and then cause the destruction of a racc; but the extinction of specics, and of gencric types, seems to proceed on too rcgular a plan to be dependent on secondary causes, and must, I think, be referred to laws originally imposed on each species at its creation.

What those laws are, we can but conjecture. All analogy favours the notion that creation has been progressivc ; for cverything about us tells of a beginning, an upward progress, and a decline. And the history of the carth, so far as we can decipher the hieroglyphics written in its strata, furnishes evidence of such progress. Doubtless there was a time when "the world was without form and void, and darkness was upon the facc of the decp," and doubtless the altercd aspect of all things springs from that Power which "moved upon the face of the waters," and callcd forth light, and life, and order, out of chaos. Ages rollcd on, and new animals and plants werc introduccd, cach, as it successively appearcd, a witness to the power, and wisdom, and personality of its Author. To His personality clearly. For though we may admit that physical laws suffice to explain the mutations of the mineral world,-the regular succession of seasons, and the irregular action of the carthquakc and he storm, we cannot attribute to physical agency the existence of organic life-itsclf the clearest witness to a supernatural power. Evcry plant
and every animal is, while its life endures, a personal fellow-worker with the Deity, - not creating as He creates, absolutely, but an author of relative creations -an agent in His hand of changes which force merely physical could neter compass. The growth of cellular or vascular tissue, whereby the body, once but a living speck, becomes what God has destincd it to become ; the internal action of organized bodies ;-animal will ; -the reproduction of the species ;-all these are utterly antagonistic to the physical laws of matter. They are manifestations of that other agency-Life, an attribute of the personal God :-and while the portion of life committed to each lasts, the body performs its wondrous functions. To life it owed its power of growth, and when life is taken from it the laws of mattcr resume their sway, and the organized body gradually returns to its mineral condition. Take the lime, the phosphorus, the sulphur, the carbon, and the other mineral and gaseous substances, of which the human frame consists. Chemistry demonstrates to us that of such and such quantities of each of these a human body is composed. She can decompose any organic frame into similar elcments, but what power can build it up again from the dust? Who can make the "dry boncs live?" Organic life is therefore a witness to the power which works by it, and that power is God. And organic lifc has been progressive. In its earlier days the world was unfit for the dwelling of man-how much unfit we cannot tell ; and it was tenanted by a Fauna and Flora wholly diiferent from that which the naturalist now sees about him. Gradually the elder races died out and were suc-
ceeded by new types, each successively more and more like the present creation. Gradually, we may suppose, the earth and air became more like their present condition. At length "in the fulness of time" man was introduced, destined to become the lord of this present creation, and finally, the inheritor of a better world. Whether man's race, like that of every other animated being, be doomed to come to a close, it is not the province of natural history to inquire; but it seems to me that no one who accepts as truth the doctrine of the Incarnation,-and considers what that stupendous miracle involves,-can look forward, as some speculative minds have done, to any further developement of the animal creation. Here, then, the naturalist reaches his proper limits-the horizon that bounds his powers of vision :-if he would still look further, and learn more of his relation to his Maker, he must carry his researches into other fields, and seek for
> - Bitumst uno Triif)te,

> Gerrift auf eimer allobry Mur, In sinemin aneru Eounentidte,

> In ciner gliidlidjern Matur.

Sdiller.

## INDEX AND GLOSSARY.

## A.

Abranehiate (Annelides), 126.
Acalephce (Jelly Fishes), 183 ; structure, 186 ; classification, 186 ; Pulmonigrade order, 187 ; Ciliugrade, 188 ; Physogrude, 189 ; Cirrhigrade, 190 ; reproduction and metamorphosis, 192198.

Acephala, testaccous, (Conchifera, or Bivalve Mollusca, 34 ; structure of animal, 35 ; habits, 37, 33 ; food, 39 ; structure of shells, 39, 40 ; classification, 40.
Acephula, tunicated, (see Mollusca turicata).
Acetabularia (a Mediterranean sea plant), 62.
Actinia messmbryanthemum (Common Sea Anemone), 50 .
Actinice (Ša Anemonies), described, 01 ; their structure, 92.
Acluctor muscles, of a bivalve mollusc, are those which hold the valves of the shell together, see page 36.
Agrar-Agker (an East Indian seaweed), 75.
Allwitross, 24.
Alculce (a family of sea-birds), 2.22, 22.3.

Alryonium digilutum (Dead-men's Toes; one of the Zoophytes of the order Asterride), account of, 47,48 ; alluded to, 15 ].

Alga, pl. Algce (Sea-weeds). A large class of Cryptogamic plants inhabiting salt and fresh water. An outline of their history will be found in Chapter III., and an account of some microscopic kinds (Diatomacece) in Chapter VI. page 170 , \&c.

Alyologist: one who investigates the history of the Alge or Seaweeds.
Alva marina (Zostera), used for bedding, 49.
Ambulacre: spaces on the shell or skin of an Urchin or Star-fish, pierced with rows of holes, through which sucking-feet are protruded, 42, 137.
Ammophila arundinacea (Sandreed), 12.
Amphidotus cordatus (Heart Urchin), described, 41.
Amplitrite (one of the Amnelides), 130.

Analogue, 7 When two plants or Ancloyous, $\}$ animals of different Analoyy. $\int$ orders or genera resemble each other in habit, or in some prominent character, and appear to occupy a similar position in the groups to which they respectively belong, such plants or animals are said to be anulogues one of another.
Anatide (an order of Sea-birds, containing Ducks and Geese), 218.

Amelides (Red-blooded Worms) described, 125; classification, 126; Abranchiatu, 126; DorsiIranchiata, 127; Tubicola, 127; various examples, 128-131.
Anthozoo (a sub-class of Zoophytes), 86 ; division into orders, 86 ; examples, 87-94.
Aplysia (a Scr-Slug), 108.
Aphurodite aeuleata (Sea Mousc) described, 132.
Areu (a genus of shells), 40 .
A renaria rubra, 210.
Arenieola piscutorum (Lug Worm), 127.

Argonaut, 243.
Armeria (Sea Pink), 207.
Ascidice (Sca Squirts), their history, 97,98 ; compound, 98.
A speruht eynundrica, 211.
Aster tripolinm, 207.
Asteriatce ( $\AA$ family of Star-fishes), 137 ; examples of, 138-141.
Asteroida (an order of Zoophytes), 86 ; described, 150 ; Britisil specics of, 151-153.

## B.

Bacillaria parculoxa (a minute Alge ${ }^{\circ}$, motion of, 177.
Balani, 50, 233.
Barmacle (Pentclasmis analiferera) 229.

Beroc, 188.
Beta nutritiona (Wild Bect), 209.
Bird-citics, 223.
Bird's-lead appendage of Cellularice, 97.
Bivalve Molluser (Acephala), 34, \&e.; classification, 40.
Bostrychia soorpiodes, 209.
Botany, pleasures of, 13.
Botryilidice (a family of compound Ascidicns), 99.

Braneliac, $\quad$ The gills, or Braneliul-fringe, $\{$ brcathing apparatus of submerged animals.
Bryozoa (or Polyzoa, a sub-class of Zoophytes), 86, 95 ; examples, 96 ; affinity with Ascidia, 97.
Bryopsis plumosa, 61.
Buccinum undatum, 32 ; its proboscis, 110.

## C.

Cabbaye, wild, 206.
Callithumnion (a genus of seaweed), 72.
Carapace, the principal borly-shell of a Crab or Lobster, 156.
Cardium (Cockle), 40.
Caryophyllece Smithii, 93.
Chehura terebrans, its destructive habits, 237.
Chionc, 39.
Chiton, 109.
Chlorospermece (the green Alga), 56 ; structure, 57 ; distribution, 59; examples, 56-62.
Chondrus erispus(Carrigeen), 73,74.
Chough (Red-legged Crow), 217.
Cilia, minute vibratory hairs found on various parts, external or internal, of the bodies of the lower animals,
Cilioyrude, Jelly-fishes, 188.
Cirrligrade, Jelly-fishes, 190.
Cirrhipoda, a class of animals combining the characters of Mollusea and Crustucea, described, 232; examples and history, 232-235.
Chedophiora, 57, 62.
Climate, influence on vegetation. 66.

Cochlcariu (Scurvy-grass), 207.
Cockle, its animal, 36.
Codium tomentosum, 60.
Colymbidce (a family of sca-birds). 221.

Colymbus glacielis (Northern Diver), $2 \boldsymbol{2}$ 2.
Comatule (Feather Star), 134, 135.
Conchifera (see Accphulu), 34.
Conchology, importance of, 101.
Convolvulus Soldunclla, 213.
Comeotrati (Persian), 213.
Coral-bunh:, 46 .
Corals, 34.
Corallinece (an order of sea-weeds), 75.

Cormorent fishing in China, 225.
Coryne pusillu, 87.
Crob, roung of, 165 ; various kinds of Crabs described, 161-164.
Cray-fish, change of shell, 157.
Cruciterous plants, 206.
Crustacea (a class of articulated animals) described, 154 ; affinity with insects, 154; their gills, 1.55 ; change of shell, 1.55 ; voluntary dismemberment, 153; varieties of form, 159; organs of locomotion, 160, 161; examples, 160 , \&c.
Cuttle-fish, egrss, 239; structure and history, 239-241; S'epia, 242; fossil, 243.
C'yclobranchicta (an order of Gasteropodous Mollusca), 109.
Cyprea, 112.

## D.

Dead-men's Tocs (Alcyonium), 47.
Delesseria, 72.
Lesmidica, 171; Mr. Ralfs on, 171.
Jiatomura, 171-176.
Dory-foly egy (Mermaid's-purse), :31.
Dorsilirunchinto Annelides, 127; varioty and beaty of, $1: 1$.
Jray, 11 .
Inredgo, Naturalist's, 117.
Drijiturna, 2.50.
Counlin (Tringa variabilis), 23.

## E.

Eehinide (Sea Urchins), 43; affl nities and fossil species, 42, 43.
Echinus Sphara (Egg Urchin), description and history, 143; structure of shell, 144 ; dental apparatus, 146-148.
Ectocarpus (a genus of sea-weed), 71.

Encrinitis (Lily Stones), 133.
Enteromorpha (a genus of seaweed), 57.
Entomology, the history of insects, 16.

Epiphyte, a vegetable which attaches its roots to the surface of another vegetable, for the purpose of support, but does not draw nourishment from the stem it adheres to,
Erinyium (Eringo), 206.
Escharidce (a family of Polyzoc), 206.

Euphorbia paralias, 212; African species of Euphorbia, 212.
Euphrasia (Eye-bright), 211.

## F.

Funciful systcms, 2.
Fauna, a name applied by Linnæus to a history of the animals of any particular district, as Florce is used for a local history of plants. Feather Star (Comatula), 134, 135. Floridece (see Rhodosperncere), a sub-class of sea-weeds.
Flustra folitacen, 44.
Foot-prints and marks on the sands, 25.

Forcuminiferc, minute shell-coated animals, 130 ; examples of, 180, 181; their affinities, 182.
Fratercula arctica (Puffin), 224.
Fregitus graculus (Chough), 217.

Frustulc, a term applied to the cells or articulations of the Diotотисес, \&c., 172.
Fucus (a genus of sea-weed), 63; its common species, 63,64 ; varieties of $I$. vesiculosus, 66 .
Fadmur (Procclluria glacialis), 229.

## G.

Gunnct (Sula alba), 226.
Gasteronoda (a class of Molluscous animals) described, 105 ; strueture of animal, 106 ; tongue, 106, 107 ; classification, 107 ; Pulmonibranchiatc order, 107 ; Nudibranchiatc, 108 ; Tectibranchiatc, 108 ; Pectinibranchiate, 109; Sutibranchicte, 109; Cyclobranchiate, 109 ; labits and organisation, 110,111 .
Gcology, pleasures of, 9 .
Glauccum lutcum (Horned Poppy), 206.

Glaux maritima, 209.
Goosander (Mergusmerganser), 220 .
Grassuruck (Zosteru), 49.
Griffithsia corullina, 72.
Guillemot (Uria troile), 223.
Gulls, habits of, 227.

## H.

Habitat, the place in which a plant or animal is found living.
Helichondria celate, 29.
Heart Urchins, 41.
Hclianthemum (Rock-rose), 214 , 215.

Heliunthoida (an order of Zooplytes), 86, 91, 92.
Hermit-crub, (Pugzerus), 112.
ITolothuriuda (Sea Cucumbers), 148 ; examples, 149 ; self-destructive habits, 150 .

Horned I'oppy (Giluucium), 206.
IIydroida (an order of Zooplyytes), 86.

## I. J.

Junthinu, (Blue Snail-shell), 192. Ichtlyyology, the history of fishes, 16 . Iodine, 64.
Isthmia obliquata, 171.
Jelly-fishes (Aculcpluce), 15 ; history of, 183 ; cause the phosphorescence of the sea, $184,185$.
(See Aculepha).

## K.

Kelp, an impure carbonate of soda, obtained by burning fuci, 64.
Fitty-wakc (Larus triductylus), 229.

## L.

Lagena, 180.
Laminaria, 53, 69.
Luridec (a family of sea-birds, containing Gulls, \&ic.), 227.
Larus triductylus (Kitty-wake), 229.

Lavatera arborea, 215.
Lemralice (minute Zoophytes), 96.
Lestris caturactes (Skua), 229.
Lichina (a genus of submarine Lichens), 68.
Licmophora flubcllata, 172.
Lijament, a tough and elastic cartilage which connects the two ralves of a bivalve shell, and serves as a hinge, 37.
Limnoria tercbrans, destruction caused by, 237.
Limpet (I'atcllt ), 101 ; its tongue, 106.

Limueus, 3.
Littorinu littoralis, 25 ; degenerated variety of L. rudis, 103.

Kittoral zone, 56.
Loustro, its movements, 161.
Lucernerite, 9t.
Lavinu (a geuns of shells), 41 .
Lug W"orm, 1:27.
Luiliu (Lingthorn), its history, 139, 140.
Lutruria (a genus of shells), 40 .

## M.

Macrocystis. 69.
Muctree, 3̄. 40 .
Mecdrepore coral, its formation, 92 .
Malreporiform tubercle of starfishes, $1+1$.
Meira squinado, 162.
Murine grapes, 239 .
Musked Crab, 163.
Meduse, 186.
Melanospermice (olive-coloured seaweed), 36-63.
Melotesict lichenoides, 77 ; other kinds. 120.
Mergunsers, 220 ; Red-breasted, 221.

Merqus allellus (Smew), 220; M. murganser (Goosander), 22l.
Mermaid's P'urse, 29.
Mesembryunthemum, a grenus of plants with succulent leaves and starry flowers, often called Fi coiles, 91.
Milkrorit (Polygula), 211.
Mollueso_-_holluse and Mollases (the name given to a large class of invertebrate animals, containing mont shell-fish, slugs, \&ic.) rlescribed, 10(1; 'Testaceous Acephala, or Bivalve Mollusca, It; Tunicated Mollusca, 97 ; Gasteroporlsus, 10.5.
Mother Cary"a Chicken. 2go.
Whaorls, their habits, 10.5.
Mye (a genus of shcils), "t.
N.

N'usst reticulata, 112.
Nuticu monilifera, 33.
Nututores (Swimmers, an order of birds), 217.
Nutilus, $243,2+4$; fossil species, 244.

Nereocystis (a great sea-weed), 69 .
Northern Diver (Colymbus glacialis), 202.
Nulibranchiute (an order of Gasteropodous Mollusca), 108.
Nulliporcs, 120.

## 0.

Oaruced, root of, 53. 69.
Oidemiu nigra (Scoter), 218.
Old oyster-shell, history of, 28.
Ophiocomee (a genus of Star-fishes), 136.

Ophiura (a genus of Star-fishes), 136.

Opliurida (a family of Star-fishes) 136.

Orehis morion 216.
Ormitholoyy, the history of birds, 16.

## P.

Padina Paromia, 70.
Pufuras (Hermit-crab), 112.
Pelmipes (Bird's-foot Sea-star), 139.

Purasite, a vegetable or animal which draws its nourishment from another.
Patcllu (Limpet), 101 ; $I$. pellucida and $P^{\prime}$. laris, 120.
I'uronaria qucdrangularis, 153.
Perlen (the Scallop), 39; animal of, 35 .
l'ectinilranchiuta (an order of Gatsteropodous Mollusca), 109.

Pedicellaria, 143.
Pelicanide (a family of sea-birds), 22.5.

Pennatula phosphorea (Sea Pen), 151.

Pentelasmis (Barnaele), 231.
Perranaluloc, 11.
Phalacrocorax (Cormorant), 225 ; fishing in China with $l$. sinensis, 225 ; $P$. graculus (Shag), 226.

Pholas, habits of, 104.
Phosphorescence of the sea, 185.
Physalia (Portuguese man-of-war), 189.

Physograde, Jelly-fishes, 189.
Pinnotheres (a small kind of Crab), 164.

Piran (St.), 10.
Planaria, 123-125.
Plantago, $P$. maritima, and $P$. coronopus, 203.
Plumularia cristata, 89.
Polygala (Milkwort), 211 .
Polype, one of the individual animals of a Zoophyte.
Polypidom, the stony or horny skeleton of a Zoophyte.
Polysiphonia (a genus of sen-weed), 73, 74.
Polyzoa, or Bryozoa (a elass of Zoophytes with animals resembling Ascidia), 86, 95.
I'orphyra lueiniata, 58.
Portunide (Swimming Crabs), 162.

Procellaria glacialis (Fulmar), 229.

Pseudo, prefixed to words, signifies false.
Puffin, 224.
P'ulmonibranchiata (an order of Gasteropodons Mollusea), 107.
Pulmonigrade, Jelly-fishes, 187.
Purpura lapillus, its eggs, 33.

## R.

lialfs, Mr. on Desmidiex.
Razor-shell (Solen), 33.
Ray-fish, 29.
Red Sec, its eolour, 173.
Rhodospermece (or Iloridece, the red eoloured sea-weeds), 56-71. Ripple-mark, 26.
Rissoa (a genus of shells), 122, 183.

Rosa spinosissima, 214.

## S.

Sabella (one of the Annelides), 130.

Salicornia (jointed glass-wort) piekle made of, 208.
Salpa, history of, 199.
Samolus Valerandi, 210.
Sand-reed (Ammophila), 12.
Sands, wind-blown, 10 ; in Sligo, 11.

Sundy sea-shore, 21.
Scallop, animal of, 35.
Seilla rerna and autumnalis, 215.
Seoter (Oidemia nigra), 218.
Seutibranchiuta (an order of Gasteropodous Mollusca), 109.
Sea Ánemone, 91, 92.
Sea-lirds, 216.
Sca Cucumbers, 148.
Sea Larender (Stutice), 207.
Sea Alouse, 132.
Sece Pec, 13.
Sea Pen, 151.
Sea Pink (Armeria), 207.
Sea Sluy, 108.
Sea Squirt, 97.
Seat Lrehins, 97.
Sca-weeds, 13. 52-78.
Scaside plants, 205-216.
Scason of rest, 67.
Sertularia, 87 ; S. filicula, 88 ; S. operculata, 89.

Serpula, habits of, 128.
Shay (Phukurocorax yraculus), 296.

Shell-drake, 218 .
Shelly-stud, 180.
Ship-torm, 23う.
Silene maritima. 210.
Skute-uarrous, 29.
Sku: (Lestris cutaractes), 229.
Sineu (Mergus culbellus), 220.
Solen (Razor-shell), 37, 38.
Spatmatacer, 48.
Species, decline of, 103 ; gradual extinction, $-245-248$.
Sphacelaria (a genus of sea-weed), 71.

Spiler Crabs, 161.
Spiranthes autumnedis, 216 ,
spondylus (a genus of shells), 39.
Sponges, their structure and variett, 81 ; eggs, 83.
Spores of Algce, 83.
Squills, 215.
Star-fishes, t2; history and classification, 132 ; skeleton, 138.
Statice (See Lavender), 207.
Storm Petrel, 230.
Sulu ullue (Gannet), 226 .
Sun Stur (Solaster), J33.
Sucimming Crabs, 162.

## T.

Toulorna vulpa (Shell-drake), 218.
Tamuring, 215.
Tectil, ranchintu (an order of Gasteroprodous Mollusca), 103.
Tellinu (a genus of shells), 39.
Tentuculn, the soft arms or feelers of the lower animals, generally placed round the mouth : the harns of a snail, de.
Terchellse (one of the Amelides), $13 \%$.
Teretho (Ship-worm), 23:5.
Terns, or Sea Swallows, 24, 227.

Testaccet, the Linnæan name for the shelly-coated Mollusea.
Thalussidroma pelagica (Storm Petrel, or Mother Cary's Chicken), 230.

Thrift (Armeria), 207.
Thyone pupillosu, 149.
Tree, Mallow (Luvelera), 215.
Trichonema, 216.
Trifolium arvense, for winter nosegays, 212.
Tringa varrubilis (Dunlin), 23.
Tubicala (an order of Amnelides), 127.

Tubularia (a genus of Zoophytes), 87.

Turbinolic Millctiana, 93.

## U.

Ulva latissima, 32.
Univalie Mollusen (Gúusteropodu), 32, 105, \&c.
Urie troile (Guillemot), 223 .

## V.

Tegetution of sandy downs, 211 ; salt marshes, 207 ; roeky soil, 214 ; grassy pastures, 215 .
Trelella (a genus of Jelly-fishes), 190.

Velvet Crab, 163.
I'cnus (a genus of shells), 37-39.
Violu tricolor (Wild Pansy), 211.
Virgularia mirabilis, 153.

## W.

Water-fleas (Durphince), 155.
White, Gilbert, his history of Selborne, 7 .

## X.

X'anthidia, fossil, 176.

## Z.

Zoology, pleasures of, 14.
Zoophytes (a class of animals nearly the lowest in the scale of organi-
sation, inhabiting the homy and stony corals. Individually these animals arc called polypes, and their coral a polypidom), 44. 84, \&c.
Zostera marina (Grass Wrack), 4.9.

$x-x+3 \cdot=$
$1 \rightarrow$
 1.85


- $-2-21$
$\cdots-$,
$1=$




[^0]:    "Ser an interesting publication by the Rev. Collins Trelawny, called "Perranzabuloe-the lost church found," 1896, and also "Perranzabuloc; with an Account of the Past and Present State of the Oratory of St. Piran in the Sands," by the Rev. W. Hasham, 1844.

[^1]:    * In a paper read before the Iublin Natural IIistory Society.

[^2]:    －Mrit．Pirds，iii．p， 92.

[^3]:    *See Yarrell, Hist. of Brit. Fishes, 2nd edit., vol. ii. p. 487, \&e.

[^4]:    * See Dr. Carpenter's paper on this subject in Report of British Association, 1847.
    $\dagger$ Job xxvi. 14.

[^5]:    * See Prof. Edward Forbes, in Geol. Surv. Memoirs.

[^6]:    *Sec (iardner"s "'Travels in IBrazil," p. 242, \&c.

[^7]:    * Dr. Henry Mertens, in Hook. Bot. Misc. vol. iii. p. 4, 5.

[^8]:    *" History of the British Sponges and Corallines, by G. Johnston,

[^9]:    * I need scarcely remind the reader that there is such a book as Dr. Mantell's "Medals of Crcation."

[^10]:    - "Travels in Lycia," 2 vals. 8vo., 1847.

[^11]:    " "History of British Crustacca," p. $17 \%$.

[^12]:    * This spccics, Echimus lividus, is peculiar to the west coast of Ireland, where it is very common, living in socicty in pools between tide-marks. Its habits are as curious as its aspect is beautiful. It is chiefly remarkable for burrowing circular holes in limestone, clayslate, or cuen in trap-rocks.

[^13]:    * Forbes's " Star-fishes," p. 75, icc.

[^14]:    * Forbes"s "Star-fishes," p. 133.

[^15]:    * Ihalfs on British Desmidice. London, 1848. Thirty-five cobured plates.

[^16]:    * See Hooker's "Flora Antractica," vol. ii.

[^17]:    * "Annals of Nat. Hist.," 2nd Series, vol. i. (1848) p. 1, \&c.

[^18]:    "Annals Nat. Hist.," Ist Series.

[^19]:    * "An. Nat. Hist." (1843), p. 25, \&ic. See also Forbes's "Mono-

[^20]:    * Dawlish Warren, Devonshire.

[^21]:    * Fortune's China, pp. 99, 100.

[^22]:    * Yarrell, vol. iii. p. 603.

[^23]:    * See p. 34 .

[^24]:    * Kirby and Spence, vol. i. p. 204 in note (6th edit.) An excellent account of the Limnoria has been published by Dr. Coldstream, in Brewster's Journal ; and Professor Aflnan has giren us a most elaborate paper on Chelura, in which the structure of the animal is very fully detailed, in the Annals of Natural History, vol. xix. p. 361.

[^25]:    * A. A friend of mine, long resident among the Indian isles, and a diligent observer of Nature, informed me that the natives affirm, that some have been seen two fathoms broad over their eentre, and each arm nine fathoms long. When the Indians navigate their little boats, they go in dread of them; and lest these animals should fling their arms over, and sink them, they never sail without an axe to eut them nff."—Pennant, Brit. Zool. vol. iv. p. $4_{5}$.

